

Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES NO. 62

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III.

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
OXFORD

1994

Pali Text Society.

TEXT SERIES NO. 62

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

VOL. III.

THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY
OXFORD

1994

First edition . . 1899
Reprinted . . 1951
Reprinted . . 1960
Reprinted . . 1977
Reprinted . . 1994

ISBN 0 86013 125 4

© PALI TEXT SOCIETY

Printed in Great Britain by
Antony Rowe Ltd, Chippenham, Wiltshire

TO
VAJIRANĀNA:
A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.

MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^k, S^t, B^m, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^k and S^t.)

R. C.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pabbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, imassa Migāramātu pāsādassa dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ yāva pacchimā sopānakalebarā;¹ imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ ajjhene; imesam pi hi, bho Gotama, issāsānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ issatthe; amhākam pi hi, bho Gotama, gaṇānaṃ gaṇānājīvānaṃ dissati anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, yadidaṃ samkhāne. Mayam hi, bho Gotama, antevāsī labhitvā paṭhamam evam gaṇāpema: Ekam ekakam, dve dukā, tīṇi tikā, cattāri catukkā, pañca pañcakā, cha chakkā, satta sattakā, aṭṭha aṭṭhakā, nava navakā, dasa dasakā ti; satam pi mayam, bho Gotama, gaṇāpema. Sakkā nu kho, bho Gotama, imasmim pi dhammavinaye evam eva anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetun ti?

¹ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopānakalevarā; S^k sopānakaleparā; S^r sopānakaleparā. Cf. supra II. 93, and II. Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubba-sikkhā anupubbakiriya anupubbapaṭipadā paññāpetum. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadrāṃ assājānīyaṃ labhitvā paṭhamen' eva mukhādhāne¹ kāraṇaṃ karoti, atha uttariṃ kāraṇaṃ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammaṃ labhitvā paṭhamāṃ evaṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.² Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto hoti ācāragocarasaṃpanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ³ enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriyasamvarāṃ āpajja; soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyaṃ, manindriyasamvarāṃ āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti:—Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṇ ca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho

¹ So S^v; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhaṭhapane. ² So Si; S^v sikkhāpadehīti; S^k sikkhāpadādehīti. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇaṃ.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto viharāhi, divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ paṭhamam yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehi, rattiyaṃ majjhimam yāmaṃ dakkhīṇa passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādāṃ accadhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññaṃ manasikaritvā, rattiyaṃ pacchimam yāmaṃ paccutṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammāñjite pasārite sampajānakārī, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enaṃ Tathāgato uttariṃ vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittam senāsanam bhaja araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girigulam susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjaṃ ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girigulam susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpammacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodhibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti yaṁ tam ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati: sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catuttajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekha appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayam evarūpī anusāsani hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā, tesam ime dhammā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya c' eva samvattanti satisampajamāya cāti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Kin nu kho bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā sabbe va accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Appekacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti; ekacce n' ārādhentīti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yaṁ tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānam tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhati bhavam Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhoto Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evam ovadiyamānā evam anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantaniṭṭham nibbānam ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentīti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya tathā nam byākareyyāsi. Tam kim

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalo tvaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti?

Evam, bho; kusalo ahaṃ Rājagaha-gāmiṣṣa maggassāti.

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo; so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ¹ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayaṃ maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchatī, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha duttiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagahaṃ gantukāmo, so taṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadeyya: Icchāmi' ahaṃ, bhante, Rājagahaṃ gantum, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaṃ upadisāti. Tam enaṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayaṃ maggo Rājagahaṃ gacchatī, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma gāmaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaṃ nāma nigamaṃ, tena muhuttaṃ gaccha; tena muhuttaṃ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyya.—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko paccayo yaṃ tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagahaṃ tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimaggo tiṭṭhasi tvaṃ samādapetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaṃ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagahaṃ gaccheyyāti?

¹ So Si: S^v corrects maggaṃ to maggassa; S^k maggassa.

Ettha kvāham,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'ham,² bho Gotamāti.

Evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat' eva nibbānaṃ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāminimaggo tiṭṭhām' ahaṃ samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā appekacce accantanitṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kvāham, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evam vutte Gaṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā asaddhā³ jīvikatthā⁴ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā⁵ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekhavanto sikkhāyā⁶ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā⁷ sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyā muṭṭhassatino⁸ asampajānā samāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā elamūgā,⁹ na tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ samivasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asāṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āradhāviriya pahitattā upatṭhitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavaṃ Gotamo saddhiṃ samivasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati, ye keci sārāgandhā lohita-candanam tesam aggam akkhāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kyāham.

² Si maggakkhāyāham.

³ S^{ky} assaddhā.

⁴ S^k adds: na sattha; S^v adds: na saddhā.

⁵ So S^v; S^k omits, but reads anunnalā infra; Si unnalā.

⁶ Si anapekkhavanto s. na t.; S^{ky} anapekhavanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^{ky}; Si bāhullikā.

⁸ S^{ky} m—atī.

⁹ So S^{ky} Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247–8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikaṃ tesāṃ aggaṃ akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bho Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadharmesu. Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca; upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

GAṆAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMAṃ.

108.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahaṃ paṭisaṃkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsaṃkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dūrato vā āgacchantāṃ, disvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Etu kho bhavaṃ Ānando, svāgataṃ bho Ānandassa, cirassaṃ kho bhavaṃ Ānando imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavaṃ Ānando, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo aññatarāṃ nīcaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

Ayaṃ ca hi idaṃ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vipakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Kājagahe kamante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kamanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinna ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vipakatā ti?

Idha maṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idaṃ āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavaṃ Gotamo ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbāṃ sabbathā sabbāṃ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāṃ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—Ayam kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānena brāhmaṇena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvam anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti?

Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito: Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evam appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na kho mayam, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā mayam, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa katham attho daṭṭhabbo ti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhāpadaṃ paññattam pātimokkham uddiṭṭham. Te mayam tadahu-
posathe yāvaticā ekam gāmakkhettam upanissāya viharāma, te sabbe ekajjhānam sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tam vattati, tam² ajjesāma. Tasmiṃ ce bhaññamāne hoti bhikkhusa āpatti hoti vītikkamo, tam mayam yathādhammam yathāsattham kāremāti.³ Na kira no bhavanto kārenti ; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yam tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti ?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yam mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayam vo mam' accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṃghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇam bhavissatīti, yam tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{ky} sannipātāma ; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu S^{ky} pavattitam a. ³ So Bu ; S^{ky} y. y. karomāti ; Si y. yathā-nusiṭṭham kāremāti. Na kira no, &c.

dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaṁ bhavissatīti, yaṁ mayam etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṁ attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṁ no ime dhammā samvijjanti, taṁ mayam etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo ; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā maj-jhimakalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham. sabyañjanaṁ² kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṁ abhivadanti, tathārūpā 'ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnam jhānānam ābhicetasikānam³ diṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasira-lābhī, anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvi-bhāvaṁ tirobhāvaṁ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṁ tiropab-batam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṁ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṁ, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I., 529 ; S^{ky} anumattesu.
Si sātthā sabyañjanā.

² So S^{ky} ;
³ So Si and Vol. I., 529 ; S^{ky} ābhic°.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca; parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti,—sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ: Amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ: Anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, asaṃhitaṃ vā cittaṃ: Asaṃhitaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti, avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ: Avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathīdaṃ: Ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate² yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmiṃ no ime dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ mayaṃ etarahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānema pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

¹ Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

² Si inserts pe.

Evam vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandam senāpatim āmantesi: Tam kim maññasi? Evam, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbam sakkaronti, garukātabbam garukaronti, mānetabbam mānenti, pūjetabbam pūjenti,¹ taggh' ime bhonto sakkātabbam sakkaronti garukātabbam garukaronti mānetabbam mānenti pūjetabbam pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyum na garukareyyum, na māneyyum na pūjeyyum, atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyum garukareyyum māneyyum pūjeyyum sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyun ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: Khami pana bhavam Ānando etarahi viharatīti?

Veluvane kho aham, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmi.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Veluvanam ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijānavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppan ti?

Taggha, brāhmaṇa, Veluvanam ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijānavātaṃ manussa-rāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ, yathā taṃ tumhādisēhi rakkhehi gopakehi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Veluvanam ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddaṃ ca appanigghosaṃ ca vijānavātaṃ manus-sarāhaseyyakaṃ paṭisallānasāruppaṃ yathā taṃ bhavantehi jhāyībhi jhānasīlībhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasīlino ca. Ekamidāham, bho Ānanda, samayaṃ so bhavam Gotamo Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aham, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanam Kūṭāgārasālā yena so bhavam Gotamo ten' upasāṃkamim. Tatra ca so bhavam Gotamo anekapariyāyena jhānakathaṃ kathesi. Jhāyī c' eva so bhavam Gotamo ahosi jhānasīlī ca; sabbaṃ ca pana so bhavam Gotamo jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbam jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbam jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} pūjentīti.

ca, brāhmana, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmana, ekacco kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So byāpādaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhakkukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So uddhaccakukkuccaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ na vaṇṇesi. Kathaṃ-rūpaṃ ca, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādhanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ,¹ tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evarūpaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānaṃ vaṇṇesīti.

Gārayhaṃ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavaṃ Gotamo jhānaṃ garahi, pāsaṃsaṃ² pasaṃsi. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā ti.

Yassa dāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasīti.

¹ So Si; S^{vy} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{vy} pasaṃsaṃ pasaṃsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca : Yan no mayāṃ bhavantaṃ Ānandaṃ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṃ Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu² te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi araham sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṃjātassa maggassa saṃjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovidō. Maggānugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

109.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Pubbarāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase puṇṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu utṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Puccheyyāham, bhante, Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākaṅkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Ime nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap--hā, as usual.

² So S^{ky} ; Si nanu.

seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdam—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi : Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kiṁmūlakā ti ?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Tam yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā ? Udāhu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti ?

Na kho, bhikkhu, tam yeva upādānam te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānam. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, tam tattha upādānan ti .

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu ¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti ?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Idha, bhikkhu, ekacassa evam hoti : evamrūpo siyam ² anāgatamaddhānam, evamvedano siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evamsañño siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evamsamkhāro siyam anāgatamaddhānam, evamviññāṇo siyam anāgatamaddhānan ti. Evam kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khandhānam khandhādhivacanam hotīti ?

Yam kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumanam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā, ayaṁ rūpakkhando.

¹ S^{ky} pañcas' up° ; Si sū pañc' up°. ² So Si ; S^{ky} evarūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayaṃ vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atītānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saññākkhandho. Ye keci saṃkhārā . . . santike vā, ayaṃ saṃkhārakkhandho. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ . . . santike vā, ayaṃ viññāṇakkhando. Ettāvatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānaṃ khandhādhivacanāṃ hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saṃkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṃ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṃ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvi ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvi sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto,—rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasiniṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati, saṃkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṃkhāre, saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci saṃkhārā. Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atit°.

attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovidō ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovidō sappurisdhamme suvinīto,—na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, nāttani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaṃ; na saññaṃ . . . na saññāya vā attānaṃ; na saṃkhāre . . . na saṃkhāresu vā attānaṃ; na viññāṇaṃ . . . na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṃkhāresu assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇe assādo ko ādīnavo kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti?

Yaṃ kho, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe assādo. Yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpe ādīnavo. Yo rūpe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpe nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saññaṃ paṭicca—pe²—saṃkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe assādo. Yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇe ādīnavo. Yo viññāṇe chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇe nissaraṇaṃ ti.

Kathaṃ pana, bhante, jānato kathaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā³ na hotīti?

Yaṃ kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ

¹ So S^{ky}; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si; S^{ky} ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayo hotīti.

vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbam rūpaṃ: N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā—pe—yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saṃkhārā—pe—yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ . . . sabbam viññāṇaṃ; N' etaṃ . . . attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evaṃ passato imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāra-mamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saṃkhārā anattā, viññāṇaṃ anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ¹ phusissantīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivittakkaṃ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanaṃ atidhāvitaḥkhaṇaṃ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpaṃ anattā, vedanā anattā saññā anattā saṃkhārā anattā viññāṇaṃ anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānaṃ phusissantīti? Paṭicca³ vinītā kho me tunhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṇaṃ taṃ samanupassituṃ: Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saṃkhārā—pe—viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si kammattānaṃ.

corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

² So S^k; S^y avitvā

³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭipucchā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is paṭicca.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?
Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam kalla-
nu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapac-
cuppannam ajjhattam vā . . . sabbam rūpam : N' etam
. . . attā ti,—evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbam. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṁkhāra, yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam
. . . sabbam viññānam : N' etam . . . attā ti,—evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam passam,
bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiṁ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṁkhāresu nibbindati,
viññānasmiṁ nibbindati ; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati ; vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti ñānam hoti : Khīṇa jāti,
vusitam brahmacariyam, kataṁ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthat-
tāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmiṁ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṁ bhaññamāne
saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccimsūti.

MAHĀPUNṆAMASUTTAṂ² NAVAMAṂ.

110.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase punṇāya

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} abhinandun.

² So Si Bu : S^{ky} Mahāpunṇamāyas°.

byābādhāya pi manteti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃmantī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃvāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, piṣuṇāvāco hoti, pharusāvāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃvāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃkammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃkammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃdiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃdiṭṭhī² hoti : Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayam loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃdiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃdānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso asakkaccadānam³ deti, asahatthā dānam deti, acittikatvā⁴ dānam deti, apavidham⁵ dānam deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti ;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisaṃdānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evaṃ asaddhammasamannāgato, evaṃ asappurisaṃbhaddhī, evaṃ asappurisaṃcintī, evaṃ asappurisaṃmantī, evaṃ asappurisaṃvāco, evaṃ asappurisaṃkammanto, evaṃ asappurisaṃdiṭṭhī, evaṃ asappurisaṃdānam datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā yā asappurisaṃnam gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisaṃnam gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchānayo vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisaṃ : Sappuriso ayam bhavan ti?

¹ Si musāvādī.

evaṃdiṭṭhiko.

⁴ So Bu ; S^{ky} acintikatvā ; Si acittim katvā.

Bu ; Si apaviṭṭham.

² So S^{ky} here ; S^{ky} infra and Si always

³ So Bu ; S^{ky} Si asakkaccam dānam

⁵ So S^{ky} and

Evam bhante.

Sādhū bhikkhave ; tḥānam etaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya : Sappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisaṃ : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti ?

Evam bhante.

Sādhū, bhikkhave, etaṃ pi kho, bhikkhave, tḥānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya : Asappuriso ayaṃ bhavaṃ ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhattī hoti, sappurisacintī hoti, sappurisa-mantī hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti, sappurisaḍānaṃ deti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, upaṭṭhitasatī hoti, paññavā hoti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhattī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisassa ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā saddhā hirimanto ottappino bahussutā āraddhaviriyā upaṭṭhitasatino paññavanto, tyāssa mittā honti te sahāyā honti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhattī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti ? Idhā, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti ; evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacintī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev' attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisa-mantī hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, piṣuṇāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti ;—evam kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti ? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā

paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso evandiṭṭhī hoti: Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loka samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentīti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhī hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso¹ sappurisdānam deti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso sakkaccadānam deti sahatthā, cittikatvā² dānam deti, parisuddham dānam deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānam deti;—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisdānam deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evaṃ saddhammasamannāgato evaṃ sappurisabhattī evaṃ sappurisacintī evaṃ sappurisantī evaṃ sappurisavāco evaṃ sappurisakammanto evaṃ sappurisadiṭṭhī evaṃ sappurisdānam datvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānam gati, tattha uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānam gati?—Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CŪḶAPUNṆAMASUTTAM⁴ 4 DASAMAṬ

DEVADAHAṬVAGGO PAṬHAMO.

¹ S^{ky} here insert pe, omitting the following down to “Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. ² Si cittim katvā.

³ So Si Bu; S^k devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā; S^v devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁴ So Si Bu;

S^{ky}—puṇṇamāsas°.

111.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosam. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpaṇṇo, bhikkhave,* Sāriputto; puthupaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupaṇṇo,¹ bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; tikkhapaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, aḍḍhamāsaṃ anupadadhammavipassanaṃ vipassi. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave, Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca paṭhamajjhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte-kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā veditā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbhatthanā gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evam kira me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti.² So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo³ anissito apaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati; So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇam ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'⁴ assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhantaṃ sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam

* S^k has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 27, line 23.

¹ So Bu S^v; Si hāsupaṇṇo. ² Si Bu pativentīti; so sometimes S^k^v, which generally read pativedentīti. ³ So Si Bu

and (here) S^v; S^t and (infra) S^v anupāyo. ⁴ So S^v; Bu tovassa (?); Si tvev' assa, as S^t once infra.

avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā ajjhata-sampasādo ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca citte²kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā veditā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhaṃ ca sati ca sam-pajāññaṃ ca citte²kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā veditā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippanutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte²kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaṃ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā veditā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti,

viditā abbatthanti gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

¹ Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saṇṇānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaṇṇānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam̐ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsaṇaṇcāyatane 'dhammā ākāsaṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇā ca citte C kaggatā ca phasso ca vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittam̐ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham̐ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti.² Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanam̐ samatikkamā: Anantaṃ viṇṇāṇaṃ ti viṇṇāṇaṇcāyatanam̐ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viṇṇāṇaṇcāyatane dhammā viṇṇāṇaṇcāyatana-saṇṇā ca citte C kaggatā phasso vedanā saṇṇā cetanā cittam̐ chando adhimokkho viriyaṃ 'sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavattitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham̐ gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti: Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vip̐pamutto visam̐yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

¹ S^v repeat this paragraph.

² S^v omit from evaṃ kira to here.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññāṇaṇ-
cāyatanam samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanam
upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā
ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā
saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyam sati upekhā
manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa
dhammā veditā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbat-
thanī gacchanti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Evaṃ kira 'me dhammā
ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipparamutto visam-
yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttariṃ
nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa
hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-
caññāyatanam samatikkamā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam
upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati.
So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye dhammā atītā
niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira
'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippa-
ramutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Atthi uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi
t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasañ-
ñānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhanī
upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parik-
khinā honti. So tāya samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahati. So tāya
samāpattiya sato vuṭṭhahitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā
vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evaṃ kira 'me
dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu
dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipa-
ramutto visamyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So :
Na 'tthi uttariṃ nissaraṇan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na
'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, samā vadamāno vadeyya :
Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmim sīlasmim, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ sīlasmim, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmiṃ samādhismiṃ, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajō dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavattetīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

112.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n' eva abhinanditabbam nappaṭikkositabbam ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañho pucchitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso, vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute¹ mutavāditā, viññāte

¹ Si mutto, and (infra) mutte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Diṭṭhe kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipbamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatenā cetasā viharāmi; sute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—mute kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—viññāte kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vipbamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatenā cetasā viharāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo: Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānakkhandhā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidaṃ: rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇupādānakkhandho; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayaṃ anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya:—Rūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ¹ veditvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā²

¹ So Bu ("virāgaṃ ti vigacchanasabhāvaṃ; anassāsikaṃ ti assāsavirahitaṃ"); S^{ky} virāgukaṃ (S^k infra virāgupaṃkaṃ) anassāsikaṃ; Si virāgunaṃ anassāsikaṃ ti. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi ; vedanaṃ kho ahaṃ āvuso—pe—saññaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—saṃkhāre kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇaṃ kho ahaṃ, āvuso, abalaṃ virāgaṃ anassāsikaṃ veditvā ye viññāṇe upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu pañcasu 'pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittan vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ pañho pucchitabbo : Cha—y—imā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katamā cha ? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhatu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāṇadhātu : imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittan vimuttan ti ? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Paṭhavīdhātum kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchīm, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ ; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—ākāsadhātum kho ahaṃ, āvuso—pe—viññāṇadhātum kho ahaṃ, āvuso, anattato upagacchīm, na ca viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ attānaṃ ; ye ca viññāṇadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittan vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ paṇho pucchitabbo : Cha kho pan' imāni, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammaḍ akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotaṃ ca saddā ca, ghānaṃ ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca, rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano ca dhammā ca ;—imāni kho, āvuso, oha ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanāni tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammaḍ akkhātāni. Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti? Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇabhavasamīyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya : Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-
vesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāṇe ; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāṇe ; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāṇe ; kāyasmim, āvuso, phoṭṭhabbe kāyaviññāṇe ; manasmim, āvuso, dhamme manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā taṇhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhini-
vesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittaṃ ti pajānāmi.—Evaṃ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṃ passato imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbaṃ anumoditabbaṃ ; Sādhūti bhasitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttariṃ paṇho pucchitabbo : Kathaṃ jānato pan' āyasmato kathaṃ passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahimkāramamimkāramānānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā.

Khīṇāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato kataka-
raṇīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīṇa-
bhavasamyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anu-
dhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya :—Pubbe kho ahaṃ, āvuso,
agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasu ahosiṃ; tassa me Tathāgato
vā Tathāgatasāvako vā dhammaṃ desesi; tāhaṃ dhammaṃ
sutvā² Tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhiṃ; so tena saddhāpaṭi-
lābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhiṃ :—Sambādho gharā-
vāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sūkaraṃ
agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ
saṃkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yannūnāhaṃ
kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā-
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahaṃ, āvuso,
aparena samayeṇa appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya ma-
hantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭ-
ṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesama-
ssuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā
anagāriyaṃ pabbajiṃ. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhū-
naṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno paṇātipātāni pahāya paṇātipātā
paṭivirato ahosiṃ, nihitadaṇḍo ninitasattho lajjī dayāpanno
sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānāni pahāya
adinnādānā paṭivirato ahosiṃ dinnādāyī dinnapaṭikaṃkhī
athenaena sucibhūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyaṃ
pahāya brahmacārī ahosiṃ ārācārī, virato methunā gāma-
dhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahosiṃ
saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako
lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭi-
virato ahosiṃ, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya,
amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya;
iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā,
samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ
vācaṃ bhāsītā ahosiṃ. Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya
vācāya paṭivirato ahosiṃ, yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā

¹ Si āg°.² For the following passage, cf. Majjhima, Vol. I., p. 179, &c.

pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācam bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācam bhāsītā ahoṣiṃ kālēna sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitam. So bījaḡāmaḡbhūtaḡāmasamārambhā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ekabhattiko ahoṣiṃ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḡḡanaḡvibhūsaḡaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Uccāsayaṇamahāsayaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Jātarūparaḡataḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakadhaṇṇaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Āmakamaṇṇisaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Itthikumārikaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dāsidaṣaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Aḡeḡakapaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kukkuṭasūkarapaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Hatthigavāssaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Khetṭavattṭhupaḡaṭṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Dūteyyapaḡiṇaḡamaṇānuyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Tulākūṭakaṃsaḡakūṭamaṇānakūṭā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Ukkotaṇavaṇṇanikaṭisaḡciyogā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. Chedanavadṭhabandhanavipaṛāmosa—ālopaṣahasākārā paṭivirato ahoṣiṃ. So santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaḡparihārikaṇa cīvareṇa kucchiḡparihārikaṇa piṇḡapāteṇa, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ samāḡdāy' eva pakkamiṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī saḡuṇo yena yen' eva ḡeti saḡattabhāro va ḡeti, evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ, āvuso, santuṭṭho ahoṣiṃ kāyaḡparihārikaṇa cīvareṇa kucchiḡparihārikaṇa piṇḡapāteṇa, yena yen' eva pakkamiṃ, samāḡdāy' eva pakkamiṃ. So iminā ariyeṇa sīlakṭhandheṇa samannāḡato aḡjṭhattaṃ anaḡaḡjjasukṭhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So caḡkkhunā rūpaṃ diṣvā na nimittaḡḡāhī ahoṣiṃ nānubyaṇṇaḡḡāhī. Yato 'dhikaṛaṇaṃ' enaṃ caḡkhundriyaṃ asaṇṇvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiḡjṭhādomaṇassa pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaḡaveyyuṇi, tassa saṇṇivarāya

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yatvādh°.

paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvarena āpajjīn. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe¹—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī ahosiṃ nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yato 'dhikaraṇaṃ enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjīn, rakkhīn manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjīn. So iminā ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedesiṃ. So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ahosiṃ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahosiṃ, sammiñjite² pasārite sampajānakārī ahosiṃ, saṃghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahosiṃ, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī ahosiṃ, uccārapassāvakaṃme sampajānakārī ahosiṃ, gate tṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī ahosiṃ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriya-saṃvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññaṇa samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajīn araṇṇaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kaṇḍaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So pacchābhāttaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdiṃ pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsiṃ, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ, byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiṃ sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiṃ ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato vihāsiṃ ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ; vicikicchā pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho vihāsiṃ akathaṃ kathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodhesiṃ.

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky} Si.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe vivicc' éva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhat-tarū sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam, avitakkaṁ avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsim, sato ca sampajāno sukkaṁ ca kāyena paṭisaṁvedesiṁ, yaṁ taṁ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja vihāsim. Evaṁ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āṇaṇjappatte¹ āsavānam khayaṇāṇāya cittaṁ abhinin-nāmesim. So : Idaṁ dukkhaṁ ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ayaṁ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ayaṁ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ayaṁ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ayaṁ āsavasamu-dayo ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ayaṁ āsavanirodho ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim ; Ayaṁ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṁ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evaṁ jānato evaṁ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccittha, bhavāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittaṁ vimuc-cittha, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti ñāṇam ahosi : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṁ brahmacariyaṁ, kataṁ karaṇīyaṁ, nāparaṁ itthat-tāyāti abbhaññāsim. Evaṁ kho me, āvuso, jānato evaṁ passato imasmiṁ ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittesu ahimkāramamiṁkāramānānusayā susamūhatā² ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinandi-tabbam anumoditabbam ; Sādhūti bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo : Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{ky} here ānejja° (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32) ; S^{ky} sahatā ti ; S^t sahatā ti.

dham no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantaṃ tādisaṃ brahma-cāriṃ passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

CHABBIŚODHANASUTTAṂ² DUTIYAṂ.

113.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū ānantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca : Sappurisdhammaṃ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisdhammaṃ ca. Tam suṇātha sādhukenaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Aham kho 'mhi uccā kulā pabbajito; ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulīnatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho uccākulīnatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudham-

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit ye mayam.

S^{ky} Chabbidhodhanas°.

² So Bu (ter) ; Si Chavi° ;

³ So Si and (sts.) S^k ; S^y and (sts.) S^k vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 and 1 J. 191.

⁴ S^{ky} make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

macārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya uccākulīnatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākulā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—hetṭhimanayena vitthāretabbam—; mahābhogakulā pabbajito hoti; ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito; ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ulārabhogakulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya ulārabhogatāya attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ulārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ulārabhogakulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tāya ulārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ñāto hoti yasassī. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ñāto yasassī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū appaṇṇātā² appesakkhā ti. So tena ñātattena³ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ñātattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ñāto hoti yasassī, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṇiso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ñātattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayaṃ pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits pe hetṭhimanayena v^o.

² Si appaṇṇātā.

³ So Si; S^{ky} ñāttena.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso lābhī hoti cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi lābhī cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na lābhino cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ ti. So tena lābhena attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho lābhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena lābhena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa dhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi bahussuto, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa dhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi vinayadharo, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So teṇa vinayadharattena attān' ukkaṃseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ārañṇako hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ārañṇako, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ārañṇakā ti. So tena ārañṇakattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati : Na kho ārañṇakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṃ gacchanti ; no ce pi ārañṇako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇa so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ārañṇakattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso paṇisukūliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paṁsukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṁsukūlikā ti. So tena paṁsukūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho paṁsukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti; no ce pi paṁsukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena paṁsukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso piṇḍapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi piṇḍapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piṇḍapātikā ti. So tena piṇḍapātikattena attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho piṇḍapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti; no ce pi piṇḍapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So paṭipadaṁ yeva antaraṁ karitvā tena piṇḍapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṁseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisdhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkaṁseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisdhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṁ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuddhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anuddhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsaṁso ti. So

paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sosāniko hoti—pe¹—abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajjiko hoti—pe—yathāsanthatiko² hoti—pe—ekāsaniko³ hoti. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Na kho ekāsanikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammāpaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī, so tattha puṇṇo so tattha pāsāṃso ti. So paṭipadaṃ yeva antaraṃ karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicc' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahaṃ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhī, ime paṇ' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ lābhino ti.⁴ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ attān' ukkaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiyaṃ pi kho atammayatā⁵ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṃ hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra.

² So S^{ky}; Si yathāsanthako.

³ Before ekāsaniko S^{ky} insert: Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

⁴ S^k has a lacuna from this point down to vagganandī in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^k has been copied for this lacuna.)

⁵ S^{ky} akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agammayatā throughout; Bu: Atammayā ti. Tammayatā vuccati taṃhā. Nittatthā ti attho.

atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya paṭhamajjhāna-samāpattiya n' eva attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārānañ vūpasanā ajjhatañi sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvañi avitakkañi avicārāni samādhijañi pītisukhañi dutiyajjhānañi — tatiyajjhānañi — catutthajjhānañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya catutthajjhāna-samāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānañi samatikkamā paṭighasaññānañi atthagamā nānattasaññānañi amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ākāsañcāyatana-samāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākāsañcāyatana-samāpattiya na lābhino ti. So tāya ākāsañcāyatana-samāpattiya attān' ukkaṃseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisa-dhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ākāsañcāyatana-samāpattiya pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañi hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañi yeva antarāni karitvā tāya ākāsañcāyatana-samāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaṃseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisa-dhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākāsañcāyatanañi samatikkamā: Anantañi viññāṇaṇ ti viññāṇañcāyatanañi upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi viññāṇañcāyatana-samāpattiya lābhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti annathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaram karitvā tāya viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṁ samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaram karitvā tāya ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanaṁ samatikkamā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Ahaṁ kho 'mhi nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā labhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā attān' ukkaṁseti paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisaḍḍhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaṁcikkhati: Nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato taṁ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatam yeva antaram karitvā tāya nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśamāpattiyā n' eva attān' ukkaṁseti na paraṁ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisaḍḍhammo.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkha-yāpenti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhiñci maññati,¹ na kenaci maññatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAM TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitabbāsevitabbāṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasa-mācāraṃ; vacīsamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ; manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvi-dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ; cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhiñci na maññati. S^v omit.
in S^k extends to p. 48 l. 10 in this Sutta.

² The lacuna
³ S^v adds saññā-
paṭilābhaṃ.

aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhaṃ. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evam vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi :—

“ Kāyasamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti ”—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā³ bhāturakkhitā⁴ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante,

¹ S^{vy} omit p' ahaṃ.

² S^t prefixes sabba to paṇṇ^o.

³ Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

⁴ S^{vy} here omit.

⁵ So S^{ky}

infra; S^{vy} here mālāguḷap.
parikkhittā.

Si (and S^{ky} once infra) mālāguḷa-

kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Katharūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nihitadaḍḍo nihtasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇa-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaḍḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Kāyasamācāraṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññaṃaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññaṃaññaṃ vacīsamācāraṃ ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathamūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato² vā parisāgato vā

¹ S^{vy} read nā here, and omit infra.
Si sabhaggato, parisaggato and ñ—aggato.

² So S^{vy} and S^k infra;

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā¹ rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī² puṭṭho : Evam³ bho purisa yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti. So ajānaṃ vā āha Jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti ; apassaṃ vā āha Passāmīti, passaṃ vā āha Na passaṃ, iti⁴ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā iñesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta⁶ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatim¹² vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ¹³ aparīyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam.—evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsa-mācāraṃ sevato akusālā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāraṃ sevato akusālā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādam pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti sabbāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhī puṭṭho : Evam bho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehīti ; so ajānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānaṃ vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassaṃ vā āha Na passaṃ, itaṃ attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunāvāco⁵ kho pana hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā iñesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya, iti samaggānaṃ vā bhetta⁶ bhinnānaṃ vā anuppādātā⁷ vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī⁸ vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusa-vāco kho pana hoti ; yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā¹⁰ parakaṭukā¹¹ parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathā-rūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpī kho pana hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anattavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, aniddhānavatim¹² vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ¹³ aparīyantavatiṃ anattasaṃhitam.—evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsa-mācāraṃ sevato akusālā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

¹ So Si ; S^{vy} omit these two words here, but not infra.
² So S^t ; S^v (and S^k infra) sakkhī ; Si sakkhim. ³ So S^{vy} and S^k once infra ; Si eh' ambho ; S^k once infra ehimbho.
⁴ Si omits iti here, not infra. ⁵ So S^{vy} and infra S^k ; Si pisunāvāco. ⁶ So S^k infra ; S^{vy} bhedā ; Si bhedetā.
⁷ So Si and S^k infra ; S^{vy} uppādātā. ⁸ At this point there ends the lacuna in S^k which began at p. 42 in No. 113.
⁹ So Si ; S^{vy} v—nivācam. ¹⁰ So Si S^v ; S^k vācā akakkasā.
¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S^v and S^k infra ; S^k here an—ivācam.
¹³ Si anappadesam.

Passāmīti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisunam vācam pahāya pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesam akkhātā amūsam bhedāya; iti bhinnānam vā sandhātā sahitānam vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā¹ hadayaṃgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpim vācam bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatim vācam bhāsītā kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatiṃ atthasamhitam. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, vacīsamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Vacīsamācāram p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaṃ vacīsamācāran ti,” iti yan taṃ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

“Manosamācāram p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c’ aññamaññaṃ manosamācāran ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo manosamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ. ca kho, bhante, manosamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo manosamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathamrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti; yan taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam taṃ abhijjhītā² hoti: Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Vyāpannacitto kho pana hoti paduṭṭhamana-

¹ S^{ky} pemaṇiyā.

² So S^y Si; S^k abhijjhātā.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesuṃ vā ti,¹ iti vā evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti, yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appaduṭṭhamanasamkappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, manosamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Manosamācāraṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ manosamācāraṃ ti,” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Cittuppādaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c' aññamaññaṃ cittuppādaṃ ti ”—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, vihesāvā² hoti vihesāsaḥagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S^k ucchijjantu vā ahesuṃ iti vā evarūpaṃ; S^v ucchijjantu vā mā vā ahesuṃ iti vā iti evarūpaṃ. ² So S^{ky}; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, cittuppādaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ cittuppādan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ ca aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhalū hoti abhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, viheśāvā hoti viheśāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhālū hoti anabhijjhāsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, aviheśāvā hoti aviheśāsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ saññāpaṭilābhan ti”—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Diṭṭhipaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaṇi diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo diṭṭhipaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnam na ’tthi yiṭṭham, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṃ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalam vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhipaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“ Diṭṭhipaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaṇi diṭṭhipaṭilābhan ti ” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“ Attabhāvapaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c’ aññamaññaṇi attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathaṃrūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaṃdiṭṭhiko hoti: Na ’tthi dinnam na ’tthi yiṭṭham, na ’tthi hutam na ’tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, na ’tthi ayaṃ loko na ’tthi paro loko, na ’tthi mātā na ’tthi pitā, na ’tthi sattā opapātikā, na ’tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpaṃ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

bhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho sevitaḥḥo. Kathaṇrūpaṇ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjham,¹ bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham abhinibbattayato² apariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathaṇrūpaṇ, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Avyāpajjham, bhante, attabhāvapaṭilābham abhinibbattayato² pariniṭṭhitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Attabhāvapaṭilābham p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi taṇ c’ añṇamañṇam attabhāvapaṭilābhan ti” iti yan tam vuttam. Bhagavatā idam etaṇ paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇṇa vitthārena attham avibhattaṇṇa evaṇ vitthārena attham ājāṇāmi.

Sādhū sādhū, Sāriputta; sādhū kho tvaṇ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitaṇṇa vitthārena attham avibhattaṇṇa evaṇ vitthārena attham ājāṇāsi.

“Kāyasamācāram p’ aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitaḥḥam pi asevitaḥḥam pi taṇ c’ añṇamañṇam kāyasamācāran ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṇ vuttam mayā.³ Kiṇ c’ etaṇ paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṇ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitaḥḥo. Yathārūpaṇ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitaḥḥo.

¹ So Bu S^v; S^k savyāpajjham; Si byāpajjham.
Si (bis) abhinibbattassa yato.

² So S^k;

³ S^k add pi.

Kathamrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇaṃ hatapahate nivittṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. Adinnādāyī kho pana hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathamrūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadāṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-paṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti; yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araṇṇagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṃkhātāṃ na ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāgūlaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaṃ na āpajjitā hoti. Evarūpaṃ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. “Kāyasamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi taṃ c’ aññamaññaṃ kāyasamācāraṃ ti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacīsamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave,³ duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit here. generally hereafter.

² So Si; S^{ky} Sāriputta, as

³ After bhikkhave Si continues—pe—manosamācāraṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Diṭṭhipaṭilābhaṃ, p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi (&c. in extenso).—S^{ky} recite in full.

vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi vacīsamācāraṇi ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ mayā. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathairūpaṃ, Sāriputta, vacīsamācāraṇi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādī hoti sabhāgato vā (*acc. as above page 47, last line, to page 53 line 15*) . . . "Attabhāvapaṭilābhaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañi attabhāvapaṭilābhaṇ ti" iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ mayā idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa¹ evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta,² duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca: Imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p' ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa.
bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² Sk^v insert

dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyam rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyam rūpaṃ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyam rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhuviññeyyam rūpaṃ sevitabbam. “Cakkhuviññeyyam rūpaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.¹

“Sotaviññeyyam saddam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, sotaviññeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyam saddam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. “Sotaviññeyyam saddam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Ghānaviññeyyam gandham p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyam gandham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyam dhammam p’ aham (&c. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. “Ghānaviññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. “Jivhāviññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. “Kāyaviññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ ahaṃ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, manoviññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. evārūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pañ etañ vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c’ etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (&c. as above). . . . “Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yañ tañ vuttañ mayā idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piṇḍapātañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senāsaṇañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; puggalañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

¹ S^{ky} omit bhante.

Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi :—

“ Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam ? Yathārūpaṃ, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram na sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho, bhante, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cīvaram sevitabbam. “ Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Piṇḍapataṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Senāsanam p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Gāmaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nigamaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Nagaraṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Janapadam p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.

“ Puggalaṃ p’ aham, Sāriputta, . . . etam paṭicca vuttam.”

Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā, saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta ; sādhu kho tvaṃ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

“ Cīvaram p’ aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam pīti'' iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, cīvaram sevato akusalā dhaminā abhivaḍḍhanti . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

“Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti'' iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Senāsanam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam pīti—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanam na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ senāsanam sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaram na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpaṃ nagaram sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. “Puggalam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti'' iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpaṃ, Sāriputta, . . . idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyum, sabbesānam¹ p' assa khattiyānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇā—pe²—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyum, sabbesānam¹ p' assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājāneyyum, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti.

¹ So all MSS.
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

SEVITABBA-ASEVITABBASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

115.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷāgārā vā tiṇāgārā vā² aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵ phussitaggaḷāni pihitavātapānāni,—evameva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānici bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo paṇḍito; sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo paṇḍito; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo paṇḍito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, paṇḍitato bhayaṃ, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upaddavo, na 'tthi paṇḍitato upasaggo. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, paṇḍitā bhavissāma vimaṃsakā ti⁶; evaṃ hi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam; S^{ky} Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} n—ro vā t—ro vā. ³ So S^{ky}; Si aggimutto.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si dahati. ⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II. p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vimaṃsakā.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :
—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako
ti alam vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalo ca hoti
āyatanakusalo ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalo ca hoti
tḥānātṭhānakusalo ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito
bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalo ti alam
vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu,
rūpadhātu, cakkhuviññāṇadhātu; sotadhātu, saddadhātu,
sotaviññāṇadhātu; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññā-
ṇadhātu; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhātu;
kāyadhātu, phoṭṭhabbadhātu, kāyaviññāṇadhātu; mano-
dhātu, dhammadhātu, manoviññāṇadhātūti. Imā kho,
Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā
pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanā-
yāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Paṭhavi-
dhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇ-
adhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati,
ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam
vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sukha-
dhātu, dukkhadhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu,
upekkhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo
yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo
bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-
dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vihesādhātu,¹ avihesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Saṁkhatā ca dhātu asaṁkhatā ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni : Cakkhuñ² c' eva rūpañ ca, sotañ ca saddo ca, ghānañ ca gandho ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhammā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āyatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanakusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṁ jānāti. Imasmiṁ sati, idaṁ hoti; imass' uppādā idaṁ uppajjati: imasmiṁ asati, idaṁ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṁ nirujjhati;—yadidaṁ avijjāpaccayā saṁkhārā, saṁkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṁ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṁ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṁ, saḷāyatanaṁ paccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānaṁ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si vihiṁsādhātu and avihimsādhātu.
Si cakkhu.

² So S^{ky};

³ S^{ky} omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraññaṃ soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ asesavirāgaṇirodhā saṃkhāraṇirodho, saṃkhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho, viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho, nāmarūpaṇirodhā salāyatanaṇirodho, salāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho, phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho, vedanāṇirodhā taṇhāṇirodho, taṇhāṇirodhā upādānaṇirodho, upādānaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho, bhavaṇirodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jarāmaraññaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, tṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu: Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci saṃkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammaṃ attato² upagaccheyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kiñci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitaṃ voropeyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ

¹ So Si; S^v avijjāyave; S^k avijjāyanteva.

² So Si; S^k attano.

diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya²—pe—; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anava-
 kāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitaṃ uppādeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitaṃ uppādeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṃghaṃ bhindeyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṃ-
 ghaṃ bhindeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ
 Satthāraṃ uddiseyya, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ Satthā-
 raṃ uddiseyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ, n'
 etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahantaṃ Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ
 etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakka-
 vattino³ apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyuṃ, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī⁴ uppajjeyya, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi
 arahantaṃ assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puriso arahantaṃ
 assa Sammāsambuddho, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi rājā assa cakkavattī,
 n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ
 vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ itthi Sakkattaṃ

¹ Si adds: n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho
 etaṃ vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya. ² Si
 adds: ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si; S^{ky} c—I.

⁴ Si c—I always.

kareyya,¹ n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ itthi Mārattaṃ kareyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ puriso Mārattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ itthi Brahmattaṃ kareyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti, pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ puriso Brahmattaṃ kareyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritassa—pe²—yaṃ manosucaritassa anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, ṭhānaṃ etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Aṭṭhānaṃ etam anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa—maṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjeyya, n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti; Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kāreyya and continues: Mārattaṃ kāreyya; Brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etam ṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti. Ṭhānañ ca kho etam vijjati, yaṃ puriso Sakkattaṃ kāreyya, Mārattaṃ kāreyya, Brahmattaṃ kāreyya, ṭhānaṃ etam (&c.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Atṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritasamaṅgī — pe — yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Atṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Atṭhānaṃ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucaritasamaṅgī—pe—yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya, n' etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti ; Tṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ manosucaritasamaṅgī tannidānaṃ tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyya, tṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti pajānāti.—Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, tṭhānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alaṃ vacanāyāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :
Acchariyaṃ, bhante ; abbhutaṃ, bhante. Konāmo ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti ?

Tasmātiha tvaṃ, Ānanda, imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ Bahudhātuko ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Catuparivaṭṭo ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pi naṃ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pi naṃ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saṃgāmaṃ vijayo ti pi naṃ dhārehīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

116.

Evam ime sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Isigilismim pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vebhāram pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vebhārassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Paṇḍavam pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paṇḍavassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe, bhikkhave, imam Isigilim pabbatan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Imassa¹ kho, bhikkhave, Isigilissa pabbatassa esā va samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasatāni imasmim Isigilismim pabbate ciranivāsino ahesum. Te imam pabbatam pavisantā dissanti pavitṭhā na dissanti. Tam enam manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu: Ayaṃ pabbato ime isi gilatīti Isigili Isigili tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācikkhissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni; kittayissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni. Tam suṇātha, sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmīti.

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho¹ imasmim Isigilismim pabbate ciranivāsī ahosi; Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Tagarasikhī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Yasassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Piyadassī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Piṇḍolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Nītho² nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmim Isigilismim ciranivāsī ahosi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ajjhagamum subodhim,

Tesam visallānam naruttamānam nāmāni me kittayato suṇātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhī Yasassī Sudassano Piyadassī
ca buddho

Gandhāro Piṇḍolo Upāsabho ca Nītho Tatho Sutavā
Bhāvitatto

¹ S^{ky} Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekasambuddho; supra et infra paccekab^o.

² Si Nitho.

Sumbho Subho Methulo Aṭṭhamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
 Sudāṭho
 Paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā Hingū ca Hingo ca mahā-
 nubhāvā
 Dve Jālino munino Aṭṭhako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemi so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virajo paṇḍito
 ca
 Kālūpakālā Vijito Jito ca Aṅgo ca Paṅgo ca Gutijjito ¹ ca.
 Passī jahī ² upadhiṃ dukkhamūlaṃ Aparājito Mārabalāṃ
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhaṅgo Lomahaṃso Uccaṅgamāyo
 Asito Ānāsavo
 Manomāyo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhimutto vi-
 malo ca Ketumā
 Ketumbarāgo ca Mātāṅgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutagāma-
 Byāmako
 Sumaṅgalo Dabbilo Supatitṭhito Asayho Khemābhirato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Saṅgho atho pi Ujjayo aparō muni ³ Sayho
 anomanikkamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upanando dvādasa Bhāradvājā ⁴ antimade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uttaro kesī sikhī sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissūpatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasīdari tanhacchido
 ca Sīdari
 Buddho ahu Maṅgalo vītarāgo Usabh' acchidā jāliniṃ
 dukkhamūlaṃ
 Santaṃ padaṃ ajjhagam' Upanīto Uposatho Sundaro Sacca-
 nāmo
 Jetō Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhito
 Pabbato ca

¹ Si Guticchito.² So S¹⁷ Bu ; Si Passījahi.³ Si muni.⁴ So Bu ; S⁷ Bhāradvāyojā ; S² Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho Sobhito Vītarāgo Kaṇho ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aññe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhīṇā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigate¹ mahesī parinibbute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATTHAM.

117.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Ānāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissamīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī. Yā kho, bhikkhave, imehi sattaṅgehi cittassa ekaggatā parikkhatā, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhiṃ : Micchādiṭṭhīti pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhiṃ : Sammādiṭṭhīti pajānāti. Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnam, na 'tthi yiṭṭham, na 'tthi hutam, na 'tthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammanam phalam vipāko, na 'tthi ayaṃ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

'tthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi? Sammādiṭṭhim p' aham, bhikkhave, dvayam vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṇ ca lokam paraṇ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentīti; ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā?

Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassa³ samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato paññā paññindriyaṃ paññābalaṃ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo sammādiṭṭhi maggaṅgā, — ayam, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Yo⁴ micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya vāyamati sammādiṭṭhiyā upasampadāya, sāssa⁵ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiṭṭhim pajahati, sato sammādiṭṭhim upasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiṭṭhim anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāsaṃkappaṃ: Micchāsaṃkappo ti pajānāti, sammāsaṃkappaṃ: Sammāsaṃkappo ti pajānāti—sā 'ssa hoti

¹ So S^{ky}; Si Bu puññabh^o.

² So Si; S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ariyamaggasamaṅgino.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si so.

⁵ So S^{ky} and (once) Si; Si usually svāssa.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo? Kāmasaṅkappo, vyāpādasamkappo, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Sammāsaṅkappam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaṅkappo, avyāpādasamkappo avihimsāsaṅkappo,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yo kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato takko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyappanā cetaso abhiniropanā vācāsaṅkhāro,¹ ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaṅkappam pajahati, sato sammāsaṅkappam upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsatī. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaṅkappam anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdam: sammādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchāvācam: Micchāvācā ti pajānāti; sammāvācam: Sammāvācā ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvācā? Musāvādo, piṣuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo;—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācam p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S^{ky} Si vacīsaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaṅkhārotīti vacīsaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaṅkharotīti.

² So S^{ky}; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahāṇāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācaṃ pajahati, sato sammāvācaṃ upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsaṭi. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāvācaṃ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidaṃ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsaṭi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammantaṃ: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammantaṃ: Sammākammanto ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayaṃ, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammantaṃ p' ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dvayaṃ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṃ bhāvayato tīhi pi kāyaduccaritehi āraṭi virati paṭivirati veramaṇī; ayaṃ bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammantassa pahānāya vāyamati sammākammantassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammantāni pajahati, sato sammākammantāni upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammantāni anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdāni : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājīvaṇi : Micchā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sammā-ājīvaṇi : Sammā-ājīvo ti pajānāti ; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo? Kuhanā¹ lapanā nemittakatā nippesikatā lābhena lābhaṇi nijigimsanatā,—ayaṇi, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo? Sammā-ājīvaṇi p' ahaṇi, bhikkhave, dvayaṇi vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko ; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṇi pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikāni kappeti ; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggaṇi bhāvayato micchā-ājīvā ārati virati paṭivirati veramaṇī ; ayaṇi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya vāyamati sammā-ājīvassa upasampadāya ; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājīvaṇi pajahati, sato sammā-ājīvaṇi upasampajja viharati ; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammā-ājīvaṇi anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdāni : sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} kuhaṇalapanā.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti; sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatī pahoti; sammāsatīssa sammāsamādhī pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṁ pahoti; sammāñāṇassa sammāvimutti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato sekho paṭipado ¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato ² arahā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti ⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjiṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S^{ky}; Si omits. ² Si dasaṅgas^o. ³ Si bh—parip^o.

⁴ Si continues:—pe—sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāñāṇassa . . . hoti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsatisa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāñāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjīṇṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammāvimuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, vīsati kusalapakkhā vīsati akusalapakkhā. Mahācattārīsako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appatīvattiyo samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imaṃ mahācattārīsakaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ garahitabbāṃ paṭikkositabbāṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikā vādānuvādā⁴ gārayhaṃ⁵ ṭhānaṃ āgacchanti. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ ce bhavaṃ garahati, ye ca micchādiṭṭhī⁶ samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsāsiṃsā. Sammāsaṃkappaṇ ce bhavaṃ

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.
hi keci.

² Si lokasmin ti.

³ S^{ky} ye

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} vādānupātā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

Si gāreyhaṭṭhānaṃ.

⁶ Si micchādiṭṭhi; S^{ky} micchādiṭṭhiṃ.

garahati, ye ca micchāsainkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto
 pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvācaṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati,¹
 ye cā . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammākammantaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā.
 Sammā-ājīvaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāvāyāmaṇ ce . . .
 pāsaiṇsā. Sammāsatīṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāsamādhiṇ
 ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammāñāṇaṇ ce . . . pāsaiṇsā. Sammā-
 vimuttiṇ ce bhavaṇi garahati, ye ca micchāvimuttī samaṇa-
 brāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaiṇsā. Yo hi² koci,
 bhikkhave, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā imaṇi mahācattārīsakaṇi
 dhammapariyāyaṇi garahitabbāṇi paṭikkositabbāṇi maññeyya,
 tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme ime dasa sahadhammikā vādānu-
 vādā gārayhaṇi ṭhānaṇi āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave,
 ahesuṇi Okkalā³ Vassa-Bhañṇā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā
 natthikavādā, te pi mahācattārīsakaṇi dhammapariyāyaṇi
 na garahitabbāṇi na paṭikkositabbāṇi maññeyyuni. Taṇ
 kissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhayā⁴ ti.

Idaṇ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṇi abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRĪSAKASUTTAM SATTAMAṆ.

118.

Evam me sutāṇi. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Savatthi-
 yaṇi viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde sambahulehi
 abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṇ,— āyas-
 matā ca Sāriputtena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena,
 āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccā-
 yanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiteṇa, āyasmatā ca Mahā-
 Kappinena,⁵ āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital
 with Sammāvimuttiṇ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu ; S^{ky} Si

Ukkalā. ⁴ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu nindāvyāpāros°. ⁵ S^y omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Revatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ² pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ulāraṃ⁴ pubbenāparam viṣeṣaṃ jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase pavāraṇāya punṇāya punṇamāya rattiya bhikkhu-saṃghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āraddho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, bhiyyosomattāya viriyam ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, idh' evāhaṃ Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissāmīti. Assosum kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tatth' eva Sāvattiyaṃ Komudiṃ cātumāsiniṃ āgamissatīti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvattiṃ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhiyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū vīsatiṃ pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti; appekacce therā bhikkhū tiṃsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārīsam pi bhikkhū ovaḍanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovaḍiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: paḷiyaṃ āgate dasa there.

² Si vīsam.

³ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

⁴ Si olāraṃ.

⁵ So Bu; S^{ky} sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.

⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S^{ky} Si Sāvattiyaṃ.

⁸ S^{ky} omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulāram¹ pubbenāparam visesam jānanti.² Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiniyā punṇāya punṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi : Apalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, suddhā, sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo : Anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpāya parisāya appam dinnam bahuṃ⁴ hoti bahuṃ⁴ dinnam bahutaram. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpaṃ parisam alam yojanagaṇanāni⁵ dassanāya gantum puṭosenāpi.⁶ Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā.⁷ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā ; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imāsmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imam lokam āgantvā

¹ Si olāram.

² So Bu ; S^{ky} sañjānanti ; Si pajānanti.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si āhuneyyā p—ā d—ā . . . lokassa.

⁴ Si bahu.

⁵ Bu yojanagaṇāni.

⁶ So Bu (adding : puṭamsenā ti pi pāṭho) ; Si puṭamsenāpi ; S^y puṭamsenāti ; S^k puṭamsenati.

⁷ So Si ;

S^{ky} omit these four words.

dukkhass' antam karissanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ sammappadhānānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe pañcannaṃ balānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṃghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continues : Catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ. Pañcannaṃ balānaṃ. Sattānaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ. Ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c. as text). ² Si continues : Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . &c., similarly down to . . . aniccasaññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti ;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe aniccaśāññābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasatibhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti; cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiñ paripūrenti. Kathañ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathañ bahulīkatā? Kathañ mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṁ paṇidhāya parimukhaṁ satiṁ upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; dīghañ vā assasanto: Dīghañ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghañ vā passasanto: Dīghañ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassañ vā assasanto: Rassañ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassañ vā passasanto: Rassañ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pītipaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī assasis-

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasaṁkhārapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ cittasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippamodayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādahāṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayaṁ cittaṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evaṁ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṁ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahāniśā.

Kathaṁ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathaṁ bahulīkatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti? 'Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīghaṁ vā assasanto: Dīghaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; dīghaṁ vā passasanto: Dīghaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā assasanto: Rassaṁ assasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṁ vā passasanto: Rassaṁ passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṁ kāyasaṁkhāraṁ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Kāyesu kāyānatarāhaṁ, bhikkhave, etaṁ vadāmi yadidaṁ assāsapassāsaṁ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassī tasmiṁ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ. Yasmiṁ samaye, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu : Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasaṃkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayaṃ cittasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—vedanāsu vedanānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Vedanāsu¹, vedanāññatarāhaṃ,² bhikkhave, etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsānaṃ sādhukaṃ manasikāraṃ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu² vedānupassī tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Citta-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādaham cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādaham cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati;—citte cittānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, muṭṭhassatissa³ asampajānassa ānāpānasatibhāvanaṃ⁴ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittānupassī tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu : Aniccānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virāgānupassī . . ., Nirodhānupassī . . ., Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammānupassī, bhikkhave, tasmim samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. So yaṃ taṃ abhijjhādomanas-

¹ S^{ky} vedanāññatarāhaṃ.
Si muṭṭhassatissa.

² S^{ky} omit.

³ So S^{ky} Bu

⁴ Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānaṃ pahānaṃ taṃ paññāya disvā sādhukaṃ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evaṃ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kathaṃ bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ,— upaṭṭhit' assa tasmaṃ samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā.¹ Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammuṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati, tassa taṃ³ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṇsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmaṃ samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasmiṃ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^v ; Si appamuṭṭhā. and S^v (his) Tathāgato.

² So Si and S^k infra ; S^k here

³ Si omits.

⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. So tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitam cittam sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsu — pe — citte ¹ — pe — dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam, upaṭṭhit' assa tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. So tathāsato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati. Yasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrim gacchati. Tassa taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya
pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ
hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave,
bhikkhuno taṃ dhammaṃ paññāya pavicinato pavicarato
parivīmaṃsaṃ āpajjato āraddhaṃ hoti viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrim gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirā-
misā. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviri-
yassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim
samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tas-
mim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim
samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati. Pītimanassa
kāyo pi passambhati, cittaṃ pi passambhati. Yasmin
samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi pas-
sambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo
tasmim samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāva-
nāpāripūrim gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ
samādhīyati. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno
passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samādhi-
sambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrim gacchati. So tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ
ajjupekkhitā hoti. Yasmin samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
tathāsamāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjupekkhitā hoti, upe-
khāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti,
upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-
pāripūrim gacchati.

Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā,
evam bahulīkatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ; dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe¹—viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evaṃ bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrentīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

119.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāṭhapinḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭīk-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsaṃbuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisamsā ti. Ayaṃ ca h' idaṃ² tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ antarākathā vippekātā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallāṇā³ vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekātā ti?

¹ Si omits pe throughout.
S^{ky} ayañcarahidaṃ.

² Si ayaṃ ca kho idaṃ
³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭis°.

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭik-kantānaṃ upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyaṃ āvuso, abbhutaṃ āvuso yāvaṃ c' idaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaṃsā ti. Ayaṃ no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, kathaṃ bahulikatā² mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto: Dīghaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto: Dīghaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaṃ vā assasanto: Rassaṃ assasāmīti pajānāti, rassaṃ vā passasanto: Rassaṃ passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti³ samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchanto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti; ṭhito vā Ṭhito 'mhīti pajānāti; nisinno vā Nisinno 'mhīti pajānāti; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mhīti pajānāti; yathā yathā vā paṇ' assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

¹ So Si; S^{ky} kho.

² S^{ky} add: sati kathaṃ bahulikatā.

³ So S^{ky}; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-
kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti,
sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacī-
varadhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī
hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave
sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa ātāpino
pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarasaṅkappā te pahī-
yanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati saṇṇi-
sīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ
uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ
nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye
kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ²
vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ
antaṃ antagaṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ seinhaṃ pubbo
lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan
ti.³ Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūtolī pūrā
nānāvihitassa dhañṇassa seyyathidaṃ,—sālīnaṃ vīhīnaṃ
muggānaṃ māsānaṃ tilānaṃ taṇḍulānaṃ; tam enaṃ
cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: Ime sālī ime
vīhī ime muggā ime māsā ime tilā ime taṇḍulā ti;—evam
eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho
kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino
paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā
taco maṃsaṃ nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā ² vakkam hadayaṃ
yakanam kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antagaṇaṃ
udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ seinhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo
assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evam
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā
sarasaṅkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva
cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam
pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satiṃ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.² Si aṭṭhimiñjaṃ.³ S^{ky} muttaṃ.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhivā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ paṭibhajitvā² nisinno assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathāṭṭhitam yathāpaṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmiṃ kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃmanatīto ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāyaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ giṃjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvāṇehi³ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajjamānaṃ; so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃmanatīto ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasaṃkappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaṃ santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhīyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṃ satim bhāveti.

¹ So S^k; S^v bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S^k; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S^k supāṇehi.

⁴ Si sigālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāyam chaḍḍitam aṭṭhikasamkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusambandham aṭṭhikasamkhalikam nimmasalohitamakkhitam nahārusambandham aṭṭhikasamkhalikam apagatamamsalohitam nahārusambandham aṭṭhikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthaṭṭhikam aññena pādaṭṭhikam aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikam aññena ūraṭṭhikam aññena kaṭiṭṭhikam² aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam aññena sīsakaṭāham. So imam eva kāyam upasamharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evamanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamkappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatam satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīram sīvathikāyam chaḍḍitam aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkhavaṇṇūpanibhāni aṭṭhikāni puñjakajātāni³ aṭṭhikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cuṇṇakajātāni. So imam eva kāyam upasamharati : Ayam pi kho kāyo evamdhammo evambhāvī evamanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagatam satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutam hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho nahāpako vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kaṇsathāle nahāniya-cuṇṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā 'ssa nahāniyapiṇḍī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabāhirā phutā snehena, na ca paggharinī ; ⁴—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhitāni. ² S^{ky} kaṭaṭṭhikam. ³ So S^y ; Si puñjakitāni ; S^k puñjānikāni.

⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

kkena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvānaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ¹ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass' āyamukhaṃ, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, na dakkhiṇāya disāya udakass' āyumukhaṃ, devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya ; atha kho tamhā va udakarahadā sītā vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītenā vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti : Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti² tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṃ sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarīkiniyaṃ vā appaccāni uppālāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggatāni antonimug-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.
words after virāgā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

gaposīni, tāni yāva c' aggā yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni paripphutāni, nāss akiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ vā puṇḍarikānaṃ vā vārinā apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikaṇa sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikaṇa sukhena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamat-tassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamaṃ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena apphutaṃ assa ;—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphutaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ appamattassa . . . satim bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṃ, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeyya, taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu taṃ garukaṃ silāguḷaṃ allamattikāpuñje labhetha otāraṇaṃ ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts pe and omits words before catuttho.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāram, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkham kaṭṭham kolāpaṃ,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya: Aggim abhinibbattessāmi² tejo pātukarissāmīti;³ tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amum sukkham kaṭṭham kolāpaṃ uttarāraṇim ādāya abhimatthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāram, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaniko ritto tuccho ādhāre ṭhito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāram⁴ ādāya; tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan⁵ ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulīkatā, labhati tassa Māro otāram, labhati tassa Māro ārammaṇam.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāram, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lahukam suttagulam sabbasāramaye aggāḷaphalake pakkhipeyya; tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu tam lahukam suttagulam sabbasāramaye aggāḷaphalake labhetha otāran ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkata, na tassa labhati Māro otāram, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allam kaṭṭham sasneham, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇim ādāya: Aggim abhinibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti; tam

¹ So S^{ky}; Si kolāpaṃ.

² So Si; S^{ky} abhinibbattissāmi.

³ So S^{ky}; Si tejodhātum karissāmīti.

⁴ So Si; S^y udaka-

gāram; S^k udagāram.

⁵ S^y bhikkhavepanan.

kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amuni allam kattham sasneham uttarāraṇi ādāya abhimatthento aggim abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāram, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhāram ādāya;—tāṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otāram, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇam.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatam² pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kāka-peyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,⁴—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evam, bhante.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāge caturassā⁵ pokkharāṇi alibaddhā⁶ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kāka-peyyā, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato ālīṃ muñceyya,⁷—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya.

² So S^{ky} ; Si sakkebhavyatam ; Bu : Sak-

kebhabbatam pāpuṇāti paccakkebhāvaṃ pāpuṇāti.

³ S^{ky} omit.

⁴ Si āvajjeyya.

⁵ S^{ky} bhūmibhāve caturassara.

⁶ So S^k Si ;

S^v Bu alibaddhā.

⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Siṃha-

lese reading is muñceyya.

Evam bhante.¹

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ājaññaratho yutto assa t̥hito odhastapatodo,² tam enaṃ dakkho yogācariyo assa—dammasārathi abhiruhitvā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yenicchakaṃ sāreyya;³—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulīkatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriya, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhavyatam pāpuṇāti sati sati-āyatane.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānikatāya⁴ vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitaṃ susamāradhāya ime⁵ das'⁶ ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame dasa?⁷

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taṃ arati sahati, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁸ viharati. Bhayabheravasaho hoti, na ca taṃ bhayabheravaṃ sahati, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati. Khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya⁹ pipāsāya dāṃsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ kharānaṃ¹⁰ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ paṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhamma-

¹ S^{ky} omit these two words.

² So S^{ky}; Si ubhantara-

paṭodo, with note that the Sinhalese reading is odhastapaṭodo.

³ S^{ky} yenicchakaṃ sāreyyāpi; Si yadicchakaṃ yadicchakaṃ sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{ky} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra. S^{ky} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{ky} digh°; Si khigh°.

¹⁰ Si omits.

sukhavihārānañ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.¹ Anekavihitam iddhividham² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvañ³ tirobhāvañ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākārañ tiropabbatañ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjañ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhiijamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyañ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁴ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evamma-dhiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasañ vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santike ca. Para-sattānañ parapuggalānañ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti ;—sarāgañ vā cittañ Sarāgañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītarāgañ vā cittañ⁷ Vītarāgañ cittañ ti pajānāti, sadosañ vā cittañ Sadosañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītadosañ vā cittañ Vītadosañ cittañ ti pajānāti, samohañ vā cittañ Samohañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vītamohañ vā cittañ Vītamohañ cittañ ti pajānāti, saṃkhittañ vā cittañ Saṃkhittañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vikkhittañ vā cittañ Vikkhittañ cittañ ti pajānāti, mahaggatañ vā cittañ Mahaggatañ cittañ ti pajānāti, amahaggatañ vā cittañ Amahaggatañ cittañ ti pajānāti, sa-uttarañ vā cittañ Sa-uttarañ cittañ ti pajānāti, anuttarañ vā cittañ Anuttarañ cittañ ti pajānāti, samāhitañ vā cittañ Samāhitañ cittañ ti pajānāti, asamāhitañ vā cittañ Asamāhitañ cittañ ti pajānāti, vimuttañ vā cittañ Vimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti, avimuttañ vā cittañ Avimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsañ anussarati seyyathidañ ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividham here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva h.

⁴ S' caṅkamati.

⁵ Cf. Vol. II. p. 18. S' here ca saṃvatteti ;

Si kāyena saṃvatteti.

⁶ So even Si here.

⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows : Sadosañ vā cittañ. Vītadosañ vā cittañ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttañ vā cittañ Avimuttañ cittañ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pi jātiyo—pe—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate,¹ yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime das'² ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṃkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAṂ NAVAMAṂ.

120.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṃkhāruppattiṃ³ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ⁴ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ

¹ Si adds pe. ² S^{ky} ekūdas'.
and (infra) tatrūpapattiya.

³ Si saṃkhārūpapattiṃ
⁴ All MSS. add vā.

bhāveti; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṁ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattanti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṁ vā—pe—gahapatimahāsālānaṁ vā saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittaṁ bhāveti; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṁ bhāvitā evaṁ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattanti. Ayaṁ, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

² Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṁ hoti: Cātummahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati taṁ cittaṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittaṁ bhāveti; tassa te saṁkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutaṁ hoti: Tāvatisā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe³—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānaratī devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti: Aho vatāhaṁ kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Paranimmitavasavattīnaṁ devānaṁ saḥavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittaṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṁvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

¹ So Bu; Si viharā; S^{ky} virāgā.
paragraph.

³ Si omits pe here et infra.

² Si omits this

nāgato hoti, sīlena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā saḥassīlokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaṃ āmaṇḍam hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā saḥassīlokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Saḥassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso. Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassīlokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmaṇḍāni hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassīlokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno saḥavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sīlena—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe¹—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassīlokadhātum pharitvā

¹ Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso suparikammakato paṇḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsati ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittam dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vaṇṇavā sukhabahulo ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkham jambonadam dakkhakammāraputta-ukkāmukhe sukusalasam-paṭṭham paṇḍukambale nikkhittam bhāsati ca tapati ca¹ virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātum pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno saṃvattati. So tam cittam dahati . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Abhā devā —pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇṇā² devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti: Aho vatāhaṃ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{ky} bhāsate ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇṇā.

Tassa sutam hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avihā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassī¹ devā; Akanitṭhā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham kāyassa bhedā parammarañā Akanitṭhānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittam dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā devā;² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciraṭṭhitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham . . . samvattati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāham āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam,³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaci⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SAMKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā . . . uppajjeyyan ti—pe—ayam, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca param . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutam hoti: Ākiñcāyaññāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{ky} add pi. ⁴ S^{ky} add na. ⁵ So S^k; S^y nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci. ⁶ Si samkhārūpapattisuttam.

121.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā¹ vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : Ekamidam,² bhante, samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakam nāma Sakyānam nigamo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ : Suññatāvihārenāham, Ānanda, etarahi bahulam viharāmi. Kacci me tam, bhante, sussutam suggahitaṃ³ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritan ti ?

Taggha te etaṃ, Ānanda, sussutam suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāham, Ānanda, etarahi ca suññatāvihārena bahulam viharāmi. Seyyathāpi ayaṃ Migāramātu pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssaavalavena, suñño jātārūparajatena, suñño itthipurisasannipātena ; atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ bhikkhusaṃgham paṭicca ekattaṃ ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā gāmasaṃñam amanasikaritvā manussasaṃñam araṇṇasaṃñam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa araṇṇasaṃñāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati.⁴ So evaṃ pajānāti : Ye assu darathā gāmasaṃñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; ye assu darathā manussasaṃñam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi ; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃñam paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññam idaṃ saṃñāgataṃ gāmasaṃñāyāti pajānāti ; Suññam idaṃ saṃñāgataṃ manussasaṃñāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ yadidaṃ araṇṇasaṃñam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati ; yaṃ pana tattha

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si patisallāṇā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ekamidāham.

³ Si sussutam sugahitaṃ.
Si adhimuccati.

⁴ So Bu and S^{ky} generally ;

avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkanti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññam amanasikaritvā araññasaññam paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabha¹cammam² saṅkusatena suvihata³m⁴ vigatavasika⁵m;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṁ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkūlavikūla⁶m⁷ nadīvidugga⁸m khāṇukaṇṭakādhāra⁹m¹⁰ pabbatavisama¹¹m, tam sabbam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussa¹²saññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā,¹³ yadidaṁ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ¹⁴ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṁ asuññataṁ, yadidaṁ paṭhavisaññam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yaṁ pana tattha avasitṭham hoti, Tam santam idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkanti ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññam ākāsa¹⁵nañcāyatanasaññam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa ākāsa¹⁶nañcāyatanasaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā¹⁷

¹ Si āsabha¹cammam; S^{ky} usambham² cammam; Bu: Usab³hassa etan ti āsabham.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} suvihata⁴m.

³ S^{ky} v—likam. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu; Si ukkulavikulam. ⁵ S^{ky} ka⁵o;

Si kh—adharam. ⁶ So Si Bu; S^{ky} darathā⁶mattā. ⁷ S^{ky} omit

manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idaṁ saññāgataṁ. ⁸ S^{ky}

omit araññasaññam . . . darathā.

paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññaṃ amanasikaritvā ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ paṭhavisaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ ākiñcaṇñāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. So : Suññaṃ idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākāsaṇcāyatanaṃ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññaṃ samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idaṃ atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhaccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati.

idam saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṃ yadidaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ananda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkanta bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇam amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇam nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāyaccittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idaṃ saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idaṃ asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pi tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkanta bhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇam amanasikaritvā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇam animittaṃ cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattaṃ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhimhi cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇam paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṃ darathamattā yadidaṃ² imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyataniṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} animittam.

² S^{ky} insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇāyātipajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti; Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkam ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaśaṇṇam amanasikaritvā nevaśaṇṇānāśaṇṇāyatanaśaṇṇam animittam cetosamādhim paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittam pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ayam pi¹ kho animitto cetosamādhi² abhisamkhato abhisañcetayito. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisamkhataṃ³ abhisañcetayitam, tad aniccaṃ nirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato⁴ evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, bhavāsavā pi cittam vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittam vimuccati; vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhavāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavaṃ paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyaṃ darathamattā, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikam jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṃ kāmāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ bhavāsavenāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṃ avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asuññataṃ, yadidaṃ imam eva kāyaṃ paṭicca saḷāyatānikam jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yaṃ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena taṃ suññam samanupassati; yaṃ pana tattha avasiṭṭhaṃ hoti, Taṃ santaṃ idam atthīti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā

¹ Si hi. ² S^{ky} animittam c—dhim. ³ S^{ky} omit. ⁴ S^{ky} pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suññatāvakkā ti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja vihariṃsu, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja vihariṃsu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imam yeva parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddham paramānuttaram suññatam upasampajja viharissāmīti,—evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CŪLASUNÑĀTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kapilavatthum¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmim piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Kālakhemakassa² Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasamkami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambahulāni

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} Kapilavatthusmim.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si Kāl°.

senāsanāni paññattāni ; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi : Sambahulāni kho Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakammaṃ karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Ghaṭṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantīti ?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālākhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni ; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasamayo no, bhante, vattatīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ,² tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmiṃ vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhasukhaṃ, tassa sukhasa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti,—ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. So vat', Ānanda, bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato saṃgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasammudito sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikaṃ vā akuppan ti,—n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati : Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etaṃ bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ sāmāyikaṃ vā kantaṃ

¹ S^{ky} omit this word here.

² Si sambodhisukhaṃ.

cetovimuttiñ upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikañ vā akuppan ti,—thānam etañ vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekañ rūpa¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha rattassa yatthābhiratassa² rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na uppajjeyyuñ sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā.

Ayañ kho pañ³, Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatenā abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārā⁴ ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja viharituñ.⁵ Tatra ce, Ānanda, Tathāgatañ iminā vihārena viharantañ bhavanti⁶ upasañkamitāro⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvaka, — tatr', Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninnen' eva cittaena vivekaṇena vivekapabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisaṃyuttañ⁹ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasnāti¹⁰, Ānanda, bhikkhu ce pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhatañ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittañ saṇṭhapetabbāñ sannisādetabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkañ savicārañ vivekajañ pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvañ avitakkañ avicārañ samādhijañ pītisukham¹¹ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittañ saṇṭhapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S^{ky} ekarūpañ.

rattassa yatthābhirattassa tassa.

² So S^{ky} and Bu; Si

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} omit pana.

⁴ Si am—karā.

⁵ S^{ky} viharatañ; Si viharati.

⁶ Si Bhaga-

vantañ. ⁷ S^{ky} upasañkamitā te.

⁸ Si a—um.

⁹ So Si

Bu; S^{ky} uyyojanik^o.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit; Si, after paṭhamañ jhānañ,

continues: Dutiyañ jhānañ. Tatiyañ jhānañ. Catutthañ

jhānañ upasampajja viharati.

¹¹ S^{ky} here insert pe.

So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ¹ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati. Evam̐ santam̐ etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ¹ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati¹ na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇañjaṃ² manasikaroti ; tassa āṇañjaṃ manasikaroto āṇañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Evam̐ santam̐ etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇañjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇañje cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmīṃ yeva purimasmiṃ samādhinimitte ajjhattaṃ eva cittaṃ saṇṭhapetabbam̐ sannisādetabbam̐ ekodikātabbam̐ samādahātabbam̐. So ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroti ; tassa ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evam̐ santam̐ etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Ajjhattaṃ suññataṃ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattaṃ suññatāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññataṃ manasikaroti ; so āṇañjaṃ manasikaroti ; tassa āṇañjaṃ manasikaroto āṇañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Evam̐ santam̐ etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Āṇañjaṃ kho me manasikaroto āṇañje cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato caṅkamāya cittaṃ namati, so caṅkamati : Evam̐ maṃ caṅkamantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā

¹ Si omits.

² So S^v ; Si āneñjaṃ (and infra āneñjāya).

Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II. p. 283.

anvāssavissantīti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato tñānāya cittaṃ namati so tiṭṭhati: Evaṃ maṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittaṃ namati, so nisīdati: Evaṃ maṃ nisinnaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittaṃ namati, so sayati: Evaṃ maṃ sayantaṃ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantīti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhāsāya³ cittaṃ namati, so: Yāyaṃ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anatthasaṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati,—seyyathīdaṃ: rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā⁴ vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmakathā nigamakathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ na kathessāmi. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā⁴ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,—seyyathīdaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā iti evarūpiṃ kathaṃ kathessāmi. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

¹ So Si; S^{ky} anvāsabhavissantīti. ² Si tñitaṃ. ³ So Si; S^{ky} bhassāyaṃ, which spelling it supported by Bu. ⁴ Si cetovicāraṇas°.

vitakkāya cittaṃ namati, so : Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamūhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattanti,—seyyathīdaṃ : kāmavitakko byāpādavitakko vihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sam mādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathīdaṃ :—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihiṃsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmīti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca ? Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā ; sotaviññeyyā saddā ; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ; jivhāviññeyyā rasā ; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamūhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ : Atthi nu kho me¹ imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti ? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ pajānāti : Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmagaṇesu aññatarasmiṃ vā aññatarasmiṃ vā āyatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaṃ santam etaṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti : Yo kho me pañcasu kāmagaṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayānupassinā vihātabbaṃ. Iti rūpaṃ iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo ; iti vedanā iti

¹ S^v omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo ; iti sañña . . . ;
 iti saṅkhārā . . . ; iti viññāṇaṃ iti viññāṇassa samudayo
 iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-
 khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-
 nakkhandhesu asnimāno so pahīyati. Evaṃ santam etaṃ,
 Ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas'
 upādānakkhandhesu asnimāno, so me pahīno ti. Itiha
 tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā
 ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā

Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, Ānanda? Kāṃ atthavasāṃ sam-
 passamāno arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhituṃ api
 panujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavaṃ-
 nettikā Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho; Bhagavato
 sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthāraṃ anubandhi-
 tuṃ yadidaṃ suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Taṃ
 kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā
 dhatā vacasā paricitā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-
 viddhā. Yā ca kho ayaṃ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā
 cetovivaraṇasappāyā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya
 upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati,
 —seyyathīdaṃ: appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā
 asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā
 paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evarū-
 piyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthāraṃ
 anubandhituṃ api payujjamāno.

Evaṃ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evaṃ
 sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evaṃ sante brahmacariyūpad-
 davo hoti.³ Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh',
 Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittaṃ senāsanāṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ
 rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ

¹ So Si Bu ; S^k ekantakusalānayatikā ; S^v ekantakusalāniyānikā.

² So Si ; S^{k,v} (here) and S^v infra also apipanujjamāno pi ;
 S^k infra apipanujjamāno pi.

³ S^{k,v} have ūppadavo.

vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati¹ gedhiṃ² āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam anubrūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmāyati gedhiṃ āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī; antevāsūpaddavena avadhiṃsu naṃ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṃkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatthassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucchati kāmāyati na gedhiṃ āpajjati na

¹ So S^{ky}; Si muccham⁴ nikāmāyati. Bu: kāmāyatīti pucchantaṃ pattheti pavattetīti attho. ² So Si; S^k geyi; S^y gedhi; S^{ky} (infra) heṭṭhim (but S^k once gedhim). ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavena. Avahiṃsu naṃ, &c. ⁴ Si poṇobbhavikā, as S^{ky} infra.

āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvako tassa Satthu vivekam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. Tassa tathāvūpakatṭhassa viharato anvāvaṭṭanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvaṭṭesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucchati kāmayaṭi gedhim āpajjati āvaṭṭati bāhullāya. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacārī; brahmacārūpaddavena avadhimso nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā poṇobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatim jātijarāmarañiyā. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddavo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyam ācariyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayaṃ tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kaṭukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya saṃvattati. Tasmātiha maṃ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha, mā sapattavatāya; tam vo bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti na sotam odahanti aññam¹ cittam upaṭṭhapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsana² vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no³ mittavatāya. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakānam dhammam deseti anukampako hitesī anukampam upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotam odahanti na⁴ aññam cittam upaṭṭhapenti na vokkamma ca⁵ satthu sāsana² vattanti. Evaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthāram sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

¹ Si na aññā.² So S^{ky} Bu; ³ Si sāsanaṃ.³ So Si;S^{ky} yo ne.⁴ S^{ky} Si omit na here, though S^{ky} insert it before sussūsanti and sotam in this sentence.⁵ Si na ca v.

tiha maṇi, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha mā sapattavatāya. Taṇi vo bhavissati dīgharattaṇi hitāya sukhāya. Na vo ¹ ahaṇi, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbhakāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhaṇi, Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so ṭhassatīti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṇi abhinandīti.

MAHĀSUÑÑĀTASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

123.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṇi samayaṇi Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṇi viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānaṇi bhikkhūnaṇi pacchābhattaṇi piṇḍapātapaṭīk-kantānaṇi upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇi saṇnisinnānaṇi sannipatitānaṇi ayam antarākathā udapādi:—Acchariyaṇi, āvuso, abbhutaṇi,⁴ āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā,⁵ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁶ pariyādinnavatṭe⁷ sabbadukkhavīti-vatte jānissati: Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṇi iti pi, evaṇnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuṇi iti pi, evaṇ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuṇi iti pi, evaṇ-sīlā . . . evaṇ-dhammā . . . evaṇ-paññā . . . evaṇ-vihārī . . . evaṇ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṇi iti pīti. Evam vutte, āyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Acchariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā acchariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁸ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S^{ky} kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S^k yassatīti; S^v sassatīti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakatā. ⁶ So S^{ky} Bu; Si c—ṭṭume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading —uṇ—); Si pariyādinnavatṭe; S^k pariyādichinnavatṭe; S^v pariyādichinnavaddhe. Cf. Vol. II. p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhūtā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesam bhikkhūnam antarākathā vippekata hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasāmkami upasāmkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippekata ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam upatṭhānasālāyam sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyam, āvuso, . . . (*etc. as above, down to*) . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti. Evaṃ vutte, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti. Ayam kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippekata. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:—Tasmātiha taṃ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahitam: Sato sampajāno uppajjamāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitam kāyam uppajji, idam aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam; Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yāvatāyukam, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukam Bodhisatto Tusite kāye aṭṭhāsi, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchim okkamīti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, idam p' ahaṃ Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkami, atha sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanus-sāya appamāṇo ulāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃ-vutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evaṃ-mahiddhikā² evaṃ-mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamannaṃ sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idh' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassīloka dhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ ti. Yāṃ pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti : Mā naṃ kho Bodhisattamā vā Bodhisattamātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā³ viheṭṭhesīti.⁴ Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ dhāremi.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si olāro.

² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} mā.

⁴ S^{ky} viheṭṭhesīti ; Si vihesesīti.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasamhitam,¹ anatikkamanīyā ca Bodhisattamātā hoti kenaci purisena rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātā hoti pañcannam kāmaguṇānam, sā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā² parivāretīti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sāmmukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatam passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam abhinindriyam.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato ; tatr' assa sutam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā ; tam enam cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya : Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhamso superikammakato, tatr' idam sutam āvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitaṃ vā odātam vā paṇḍusuttam vā ti ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchim okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātā hoti akilantakāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisattamātā tirokucchigatam passati sabbaṅgapaccaṅgam abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si kāmaguṇop°.

² Si samaṅgibhūtā.

³ S^{ky} insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^{ky} ;

Si ahiniindriyam.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisatte Bodhisattamātā kālam karoti, Tusitam kāyam uppajjatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbham kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evam Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ¹ das' eva māsāni Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evam Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; ² tthitā va Bodhisattam Bodhisattamātā vijāyatīti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, ² Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, appatto va Bodhisatto paṭhaviṃ hoti; cattāro nan devaputtā paṭiggahetvā mātu purato tṭhapenti : Attamanā devī hohi, ³ mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me taṃ, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahītaṃ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena ⁴ amakkhito

¹ S^{ky} omit vijāyati.

² Si adds so.

³ Si hotu.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbena.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇiratanam kāsike vatthe nikkhittam,² n' eva maṇiratanam kāsikam vattham makkheti nāpi kāsikam vattham maṇiratanam makkheti;—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-bhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccam karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhinukho sattapada-vītiḥāre gacchati, setamhi chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabhiṇ⁶ ca vācam bhāsatī : Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam; yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asamvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' ime candimasuriyā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitam. ³ Si suddhattā. ⁴ Si karoti.
⁵ Si inserts paṭhaviyam. ⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jāt. 53.

pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvam ; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā aññamaññam sañjānanti : Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu samkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loka pātubhavati atikamm' eva devānam devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvam, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhārehi.¹ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa veditā vedanā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbattham gacchanti ; veditā saññā ;² veditā vitakkā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbattham gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvam, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhārehīti.

Yam pi, bhante, Bhagavato veditā vedanā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbattham gacchanti ; veditā saññā ; veditā vitakkā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbattham gacchanti, — idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyam abbhutadhammam dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ACCHARIYABBHUTADHAMMASUTTAM³ TATIYAM.

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁴ āyasmato Bakkulassa purāṇagihisahāyo⁵

¹ Si dhārehīti. ² S^{ky} adds uppajjanti. ³ So Si ; S^{ky} Acchariyabbhutasuttam ; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁴ Si Acelo Kassapo. ⁵ Si —gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṃ Bakkulaṃ etad avoca : Kīvacīraṃ pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbājitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, evaṃ pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evañ ca kho maṃ, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaṃ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattuṃ kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?¹

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbā.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññaṃ uppannapubbā, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.²)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasāññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbā.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasāññaṃ vihiṃsāsāññaṃ uppannapubbā, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmavitakkaṃ uppannapubbā.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitaṅgaṃ, vihiṃsāvitaṅgaṃ uppannapubbā.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si omits this repetition.

² Bu has the following note : *Yam p' āyasmā ādini padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahe therehi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.*

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticīvaram sādītā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvaram chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaram sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaram rajitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . kaṭhine cīvaram sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarakamme³ byāpāritā⁴ . . . nimantanam sādītā . . . evarūpaṃ c'ittam uppannapubbam : Aho vata maṃ koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asīti . . . antaraghare nisīditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjitā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso nimittam gahetā . . . mātugāmassa dhammam desitā, antamaso catuppadam pi gātham . . . bhikkhunūpassayam⁵ upasamkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammam desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammam desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmaṇerāya dhammam desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmaṇerāya dhammam desitā, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.⁶

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayam detā ; nābhijānāmi sāmaṇeram upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇṇena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si ; S^k sādittā, chindittā, &c.

² Si continues

here (as S^k infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvaram sibbitā. Nābhijānāmi rajanāya cīvaram rajitā, &c.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si

sabrahmacārīnam c.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S^{ky} ; bhikkhunīd.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājetā.

⁷ S^k pabbājento ; S^v pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjitā ¹ . . . ābādham uppannapubbam, antamaso gaddūhanamattam ² pi . . . bhesajjam pariharitā antamaso haritakīkhaṇḍam ³ pi . . . apassenakam apassetā ⁴ . . . seyyam kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassam upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho aham, āvuso, sāṇo ⁵ raṭṭhapīṇḍam bhuñjimi, atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aññā udapādi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo raṭṭhapīṇḍam bhuñji atha aṭṭhamiyaṃ aññā udapādi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutam dhammaṃ dhārema.

Labheykāham, āvuso Bakkula, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam, labheyam upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pabbajjam alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahataṃ ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; ajja me parinibbānaṃ bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutam dhammaṃ dhārema.

¹ So Bu; S^{ky} vyāpāritā; Si sādītā.

gadduh°. ³ Si harit.

apasayitā; Bu apassenattā.

Si sārāṇo.

² So S^{ky} Si; Bu

⁴ S^{ky} apassetā; Si apassenakam

⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (sāṇo ti sakilesa);

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnako parinibbāyi, idam pi mayaṃ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyaṃ abbhutaṃ dhammaṃ dhāremāti.

BAKKULASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

125.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Aciravato samaṇuddeso Araññakuṭikāyaṃ viharati. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samaṇuddeso ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Aciravatena samaṇuddesena saddhiṃ sammōdi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaṃ avoca :—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana : Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Evam etaṃ, rājakumāra ; evam etaṃ, rājakumāra. Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yāthāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetūti.

Na kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, sakkōmi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Ahaṃ carahi te, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ ; tvaṃ ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na ājāneyyāsi. So mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.

¹ So Bu ; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbhutas^o ; S^{ky} Bakkulatherassa acchariyabbhutasuttanto.

Desetu maṃ bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Appeva nāma' ahaṃ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Deseyyaṃ kho te ahaṃ, rājakumāra, yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Sace me tvaṃ bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyāsi, icc' etam kusalam; no ce me tvaṃ bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na maṃ tattha uttariṃ paṭipuccheyyāsi.

Desetu me bhavaṃ Aggivessano yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ. Sace ahaṃ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi, icc' etam kusalam; no ce ahaṃ bho Aggivessanassa bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhaṃ tattha bhavantaṃ Aggivessanaṃ uttariṃ paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ desesi. Evaṃ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaḍ avoca: Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ, bho Aggivessana, anavakāso yaṃ bhikkhu appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatan ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samaṇuddesassa aṭṭhānaṃ ca anavakāsaṃ ca pavedetvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso, acirapakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Aciravato samaṇuddeso yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Aciravataṃ samaṇuddesaṃ etaḍ avoca:—Taṃ kut' ettha, Aggivessana, labbhā? Yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātappaṃ, nekkhammena datṭhabbaṃ, nekkhammena patṭhabbaṃ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamaṃjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapiṇḍehena pariḍayhamāno kāmapi-

• S² here idh', and infra imetaṃ.

riyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'ssu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Taṃ kim maññasi, Aggivessana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, dantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaṃ gaccheyyuṃ, adantā va dantabhūmiṃ sampāpuṇeyyūn, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammmā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinītā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena ñāṭabbaṃ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena patṭabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparilāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapiyesanāya ussukko ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti, n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṃ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigamā vā nikkhamitvā hatthavilāṅghakena² yena so pabbato ten' upasaṃkameyyuṃ, upasaṃkamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbataṃ āroheyya; tam enaṃ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde thito sahāyako uparipabbate thitaṃ sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ,³ samma, kiṃ tvaṃ paṇṇasi uparipabbate thito? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samma, uparipabbate thito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakam vanarāmaṇeyyakam bhūmirāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ,

¹ So Si S^{ky} here; S^{ky} infra dakkhīti.
hatthavilāṅghakenāti hatthaṃ gaheṭvā.

² So S^{ky} Si; Bu

³ So Si; S^{ky} vadeyyāhaṃ.

samṃa, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. Tam enaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādaṃ orohitvā taṃ sahāyakaṃ bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbataṃ āropetvā muhuttaṃ assāsetvā evaṃ vadeyya: Yaṃ, samṃa, kiṃ tvaṃ passasi uparipabbate t̥hito ti? So evaṃ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samṃa, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ vanarāmaṇeyyakāṃ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakāṃ pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Idān' eva kho te, samṃa, bhāsitaṃ mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, samṃa, anavakāso yaṃ tvaṃ uparipabbate t̥hito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. Idān' eva ca pana te bhāsitaṃ mayāṃ evaṃ ājānāma: Passāmi kho ahaṃ, samṃa, uparipabbate t̥hito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakāṃ . . . pokkharanirāmaṇeyyakaṃ ti. So evaṃ vadeyya: Tathā hi panāhaṃ, samṃa, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo¹ datṭheyyaṃ nāddasan ti.

Evam eva kho² ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandhena Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuṭo ovuṭo pariyonaddho. So vata yaṃ taṃ nekkhammena nātabbaṃ nekkhammena datṭhabbaṃ nekkhammena pattabbaṃ nekkhammena sacchikātabbaṃ, taṃ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhe vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapiṭṭhena pariḍayhamāno³ kāmapiyesanāya ussukko nāssati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatīti n' etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho taṃ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa ime dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya pasanno ca te passannākāraṃ kareyyāti.

Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assuta-pubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti?

¹ So S^k Bu; Si āvuṭo; S^y āvāṭo.
words. ³ Si omits these two words.

² S^{ky} omit these three words.
⁴ So S^y; S^k Si vijjatīti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikam āmanteti: Tvaṃ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgam abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakam nāgam atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya³ upanibandhāhīti. Evam devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgam abhiruhitvā nāgavanam pavisitvā āraññakam nāgam atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya upanibandhati; tam enam rañño nāgo abbhokāsam nīharati; ettāvatā ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsam gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidaṃ nāgavanam; tam enam nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enam rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakam āmanteti: Ehi tvaṃ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakam nāgam damayāhi āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimma-danāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparilāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiraṃāpanāya manussa-kantesu sīlesu samādapāyāti. Evam devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaṃ thambaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṃ c' eva sīlānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva sarasaṃkappānaṃ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṃ c' eva darathakilamathaparilāhānaṃ abhinimmadanāya gāmate abhiraṃāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapāyā; tam enam hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā bahujaṇa-manāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujaṇakantā

¹ So S^{ky}; Si m—ito..² Si ehi tvaṃ.³ Si givāyam.⁴ Si omits ca⁵ So S^{ky} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte

gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ār—ā nāgā.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samūdācariyamāno
sussusati sotam odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, tam enaṃ
hatthidamako uttarim tiṇaghāsodakam anuppavecchati.
Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa
tiṇaghāsodakam paṭiganhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evaṃ
hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti ; tam enaṃ hatthida-
mako uttarim kāraṇam karoti ² : Ādissa bho, nikkhipa ³ bho
ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa
ādānanikkhepe ⁴ vacanakaro hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ
hatthidamako uttarim kāraṇam karoti : Abhikkama bho,
paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo
hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikkame vacanakaro hoti
ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttarim kāraṇam
karoti : Uṭṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana,
rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa utṭhānanisajjāya ⁶ vacanakaro
hoti ovādapāṭikaroti, tam enaṃ hatthidamako uttarim
ānejjam ⁷ nāma kāraṇam karoti. Mahantassa phalakaṃ
sonḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari gīvāya
nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā
ṭhitā honti, hatthidamako ca dīghatomarayatṭhim gahetvā
purato ṭhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇam kāriyamāno n' eva
purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchime pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimaṃ
kāyaṃ copeti na pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ copeti na sīsaṃ copeti
na kaṇṇaṃ copeti na dante copeti na naṅgutṭhaṃ copeti na
sonḍaṃ copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānaṃ
asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ parasattuppahārānaṃ ¹¹
bheripaṇava ¹²—saṅkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānaṃ sabba-
vaṅkadosanihitannitakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño
aṅgan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

¹ Si āraññako here, but not infra.

² Si kāreti.

³ So Si ; S^{ky} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti.

⁴ So Si ;

S^{ky} adānanikkhape.

⁵ Si nipajja.

⁶ Si u—nipajjāya.

⁷ So S^{ky} ; Si ānejjam. Cf. supra p. 112.

⁸ S^{ky} omit ca.

⁹ So Si ; S^{ky} dhopeṭi usually.

¹⁰ S^{ky} omit these four words.

¹¹ So Si ; S^{ky} omit this word.

¹² Si bheripaṇḍava ; S^{ky} Bu —

paṇḍava—.

¹³ So S^{ky} ; Si saṅkhadindima—.

¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loka
 uppajjati araham̐ sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I.
 p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā. anagāriyam̐ pabbajati.
 Ettāvatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti.
 Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidaṃ pañca
 kāmagaṇā. Tam enam̐ Tathāgato uttarim̐ vineti: Ehi
 tvam̐, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasam̐varasam̐vuto
 viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-
 dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho,
 Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasam̐va-
 rasam̐vuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu
 vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu,
 tam enam̐ Tathāgato uttarim̐ vineti: Ehi tvam̐, bhik-
 khu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ di-
 vāna mā nimittaggāhī² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhi-
 karaṇam enam̐ cakkhundriyam̐ asam̐vutaṃ viharantaṃ
 abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavey-
 yuṃ, tassa sam̐varāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyam̐
 cakkhundriye sam̐varam̐ āpajja.³ Sotena saddam̐ sutvā
 ghānena gandham̐ ghāyitvā jivhāya rasam̐ sāyitvā kāyena
 phoṭṭhabbam̐ phusitvā manasā dhammam̐ viññāya mā
 nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enam̐
 manindriyam̐ asam̐vutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ tassa sam̐varāya
 paṭipajja rakkha manindriyam̐ manindriye sam̐varam̐ āpajjā-
 ti.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttad-
 vāro hoti, tam enam̐ Tathāgato uttarim̐ vineti: Ehi tvam̐,
 bhikkhu, bhojane mattaññū hohi paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram̐
 āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na
 vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya,
 vihim̐sūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya: Iti purāṇaṃ ca
 vedanam̐ paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam̐ na-v-uppādessāmi,
 yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato

¹ Si sikkhassu. ² Si here inserts pe and omits to So
 ime pañca nivarāṇe on page 136. ³ S^{ky} add ti. ⁴ S^{ky} āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enam Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyam anuyutto viharāhi, divasam caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvarañiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodhehi, rattiya paṭhamam yāmaṇ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvarañiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodhehi, rattiya majjhimam yāmaṇ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādam accādhāya sato sampajāno utthānasaññaṇ manasikarivā, rattiya pacchimam yāmaṇ paccutthāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvarañiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodhehi. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgariyam anuyutto hoti, tam enam Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satīsampajaññaṇa samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṁghāṭipattacīvaradhārane sampajānakārī asite piṭṭhe khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhave sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako satīsampajaññaṇa samannāgato hoti, tam enam Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, vivittam senāsanam bhaja araṇñaṇ rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjan ti. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇñaṇ rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram giriguham susānam vanapattham abbhokāsam palālapuñjam ; so pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā ; so abhijjham loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapānabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vici-

¹ S^k hoti ; S^v hohi.

kiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṁkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṁ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmmesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṁ.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantaṁ thambhaṁ paṭhaviyaṁ nikhaṇitvā āraññakassa nāgassa gīvāya upanibandhati āraññakānaṁ c' eva sīlānaṁ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṁ c' eva saṁkappānaṁ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaṁ c' eva darathakilamathaparilāhānaṁ abhinimmadanāya gāmaṁte abhiraṁāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakaṁ ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānaṁ c' eva sīlānaṁ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṁ c' eva saṁkappānaṁ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānaṁ c' eva darathakilamathaparilāhānaṁ abhinimmadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarim vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyūpasamhitaṁ vitakkaṁ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanūpasamhitaṁ vitakkaṁ vitakkesi, citte cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasamhitaṁ vitakkaṁ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasamhitaṁ vitakkaṁ vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānaṁ vūpasamā ajjhantaṁ sampasādanaṁ cetaso ekodibhāvaṁ avitakkaṁ avīcārāṁ samādhijaṁ pītisukhaṁ duttiyajjhānaṁ, tatiyajjhānaṁ upasampajja viharati. So evaṁ samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparaṁ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So¹ bhikkhu khamo sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya daṁsamakasavātātapasirīṇsapasamphassānaṁ duruttānaṁ durāgatānaṁ vacanapathānaṁ upapannānaṁ sārīrikā-

nam vedanānam dukkhānam tippānam kharānam ¹ kaṭukānam asātānam amanāpānam pāṇaharānam adhivāsakajātiko ² hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitannitakasāvo ³ āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo ⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttarānam puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo ⁵ kālakato tveva ⁶ saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo adanto avinīto kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaṇaṃ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu akhīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Adantamaṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Mahallako ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaṇaṃ mahallako rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesanna, rañño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaṇaṃ daharo rañño nāgo kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, therō ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaṇaṃ therō bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivessana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālaṃ karoti, Dantamaṇaṃ navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchatīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato samannuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{ky}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{ky} Sabbarāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike S^{ky} and Bu, adds mato, ⁶ Si and (infra) S^{ky} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagatī viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhīm sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃdiṭṭhino: Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca² anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bho Bhūmijassa satthā kimvādī³ kimakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ. Thānaṃ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyya:—Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anasaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca⁴ anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsaṃ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, abhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{ky}; Si caranti abhabbā throughout.

² So Si throughout, and S^{ky} sts; S^{ky} generally āsaṃ ce pi anāsaṃ ce pi. Bu āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ cāti kālena āsaṃ kālena anāsaṃ.

³ Si adds Kimditthi here and evaṃdiṭṭhi infra.

⁴ S^{ky} Si add pi here

and infra.

adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ¹ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyaṃ carati, bhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, thānañ ca kho etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evaṃvādī evamakkhāyī, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesaṃ yeva puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ muddhānaṃ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṃ Bhūmijaṃ saken' eva thālīpākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantam etad avoca:— Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivarāṃ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā mama³ saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro maṃ etad avoca: Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kiṃvādī kimakkhāyī ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, Jayasenaṃ rājakumāraṃ etad avoca: Na kho me taṃ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatīti. Kacci,⁴ bhante, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarami na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo⁵ gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgacchatīti?

¹ Si so āsañ. ² So Si; S^{ky} buddhānaṃ. ³ So S^{ky}; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhaṃ. ⁵ S^{ky} vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvaṃ, Bhūmija, evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākara-māno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato ¹ hosi na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgac-chati.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchāditṭhino micchāsaiṃkappā micchāvācā micchākam-mantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatī ² micchā-samādhino, ³ te ⁴ āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsavaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁵ Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatṭhiko telagavesī tela-pariyesanaṃ caramāno vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya; āsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ parippho-sakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā udakena parippho-sakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi karitvā vālikaṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, ⁶ Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā va micchādiṭṭhī micchā-saiṃkappā . . . micchāsamādhino, te āsaṃ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsaṃ ca anāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṃ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

¹ Si me.

² So Si; S^{ky} m—i, and supra micchādiṭṭhi.

³ So Si; S^{ky} m—dhi.

⁴ S^{ky} add ce.

⁵ Si throughout and S^{ky} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce yoniso.

⁶ Si omits.

Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāviṇṇ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāviṇṇ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāviṇṇ taruṇavacchaṃ visāṇato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitva; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko¹ nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakaṃ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija,² nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ sasnehaṃ uttarā-

¹ Si navaṇītatthiko, &c. bho Bhūmija.

² Si here, and in next passage,

raṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā allam katṭham sasneham uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā allam katṭham sasneham uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhī—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsaṇ ca nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi ¹ keci, Bhūmija, samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī sammāsāṃkappā sammāvācā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvāyāmā sammāsati sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanaṇ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiṃ doṇiyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyya, āsaṇ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiṃ ākiritvā udakena paripphosakaṃ paripphosakaṃ piḷeyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsam nānāsaṇ ce pi . . . telassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, telassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti,

¹ Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvīn taruṇavacchañ thanaṭṭo āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvīn taruṇavacchañ thanaṭṭo āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evain eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcitvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyañ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ kolāpañ uttarāraṇiñ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kaṭṭhañ kolāpañ

uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā sukkhaṃ kaṭṭhaṃ koḷāpaṃ uttarāraṇiṃ ādāya abhimatthāya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhī . . . sammāsa-mādhino, te āsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsaṇ ca anāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsaṃ nānāsaṇ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaṃ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmija, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyuṃ, anacchariyaṃ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasīdeyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāraṃ kareyyāti. Kuto pana maṃ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assu-tapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHAṬṬHAM.

127.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakaṇṇo thapati aññatarāṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: Ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasaṃkama,² upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^k adds taṃ

² S^{ky} upasaṃkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi¹:—Pañcakaṅgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattam; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram² āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca: Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti: Adhivāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattam; yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevataram āgaccheyya, Pañcakaṅgo thapati bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo rājakaraṇīyenāti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Pañcakaṅgassa thapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Anuruddham paṇitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Anuruddham bhuttāvim onītapattapāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca:—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasamkamitvā evam āham su: Appamāṇam, gahapati, cetovimuttim bhāvehīti; ekacce therā evam āham su: Mahaggatam, gahapati, cetovimuttim bhāvehīti. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ c' eva

¹ Si S^{ky} omit these three words here but not infra. ² So Si (bis) and S^y infra; S^k (bis) and S^y here pagetaram.

³ S^{ky} repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts mam.

⁵ So Bu

S^{ky}; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyañjanā ca? udāhu ekaṭṭhā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tam yev' ettha paṭibhātu, apanṇakan² te ito bhavissatīti.

Mayham kho, bhante, evam hoti: Yā cāyam³ appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekaṭṭhā byañjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyam, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etaṃ,⁴ gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyam, tathā tatiyam, tathā catutthim itī uddhamadhotiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaḥagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsaḥagatena cetasā; muditāsaḥagatena cetasā; upekhāsaḥagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā . . . viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, appamāṇā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekaṃ gāmakkhettam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{ky} repeat: appamāṇam . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehi, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{ky} apannakan. ³ Both S^k and S^y cāyam, omitting following ca. ⁴ S^{ky} tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pan'; S^{ky} yatha v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṃ mahārajjaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantam paṭhavim mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayaṃ pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etaṃ, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbam yathā ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katāma catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti² pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parittabhānam devānam saavyatam uppajjati. Idha,³ gahapati, ekacco appamāṇa ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānam devānam saavyatam uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Saṃkiliṭṭhābhānam devānam saavyatam uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānam devānam saavyatam uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjham sannipatanti, tasmaṃ ekajjham sannipatitānam vaṇṇanānattam hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattam. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso sambahulāni telappadīpāni⁴ ekaṃ gharaṃ paveseyya, tesam⁵ gharaṃ pavesesitānam accinānattam hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattam;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁶ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjham sanni-

¹ S^{ky} add pana. ² So S^{ky} Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telapadīpāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṃ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjham sannipatitānaṃ vaṇṇanānattam hi kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattam. Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsam tato vipakkamantīnam¹ vaṇṇanānattam c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahulāni telappadīpāni tamhā gharā nīhareyya, tesam tato nīharantānaṃ accinānattañ c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattañ ca;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti tāsam tato vipakkamantīnam vaṇṇanānattañ c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattañ ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānaṃ evam hoti : Idam amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā² devatā abhinivisanti,³ tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, makkhikānaṃ kājena⁴ vā piṭakena vā hariyamānānaṃ na evam hoti : Idam amhākaṃ⁵ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā makkhikā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhiramanti;—evam eva kho, gahapati, tāsam devatānaṃ na evam hoti : Idam amhākaṃ niccan ti vā dhuvan ti vā sassatan ti vā ; api ca yattha yatth' eva tā devatā abhinivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁶ Kaccāno āyasmantānaṃ Anuruddham etad avoca : Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttarim paṭipucchitabbaṃ.⁷ Yā tā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā ? udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti ?

Tadaṅgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant'⁸ ettha ekaccā devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant'

¹ S^{ky} v—ānam.

² Si yā ; S^{ky} omit (S^y omits also the following tā). ³ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu (?) adhivasanti. ⁴ So Si

Bu (kacenāti pi pāṭho) ; S^{ky} kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere read idamhākaṃ. ⁶ So Si ; S^{ky} Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and

S^{ky} infra ; S^{ky} here parip.

⁸ S^{ky} santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te kameyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam gāmakkhettam mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnaṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā gāmakkhettāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā ekam mahārajjaṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Taṃ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna ? Yvāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīṇi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyaṃ bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, — imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti ?

Yvāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavīṃ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayaṃ imāsaṃ ubhinnāṃ cittabhāvanānaṃ mahaggatatarā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna; hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekam devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi paṇ' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha ; atthi ca me ettha uttariṃ paṭipuccitabbam.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā ?² udāhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisud-dhābhā ti ?

¹ S^{ky} Si here paṭip^o.
not infra.

² So Si ; S^{ky} saṃkiliṭṭhā here, but

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṁkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsāṁ devatānaṁ ekaṁ devanikāyaṁ upapannānaṁ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṁkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitaṁ atthaṁ ājānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aparisuddham² vaṭṭi³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi aparisuddhattā andhandham viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu saṁkiliṭṭhābham⁴ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi na suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi na susamūhataṁ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi na suppaṭivinītaṁ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi na susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinītattā andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā Saṁkiliṭṭhābhānaṁ devānaṁ saṁvāyataṁ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi parisuddham vaṭṭi pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhattā vaṭṭiyā pi parisuddhattā na andhandham viya jhāyati, —evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idh' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni⁵ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam pi suppaṭippasaddham hoti, thīnamiddham pi susamūhataṁ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam pi suppaṭivinītaṁ hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippasaddhattā thīnamiddhassa pi susamūhatattā uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinītattā na andhandham viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā parisuddhābhānaṁ devānaṁ saṁvāyataṁ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
word.

³ S^k vaddhi; S^y vaddha.

² S^{ky} omit this
⁴ So Si; S^{ky} s---bhā.

⁵ So Si; S^{ky} parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

Ayaṃ kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena tāsāṃ devatānaṃ ekaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapannānaṃ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṃkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avoca:—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam āha: Evam me sutanti vā, evaṃ arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho: Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsati. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayaṃ, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upanīyavācā bhāsita; api ca te ahaṃ vyākarissāmi. Dīgharattaṃ vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbañ c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjitapubbā ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcakaṅgaṃ thapatiṃ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gaḥapati, suladdhan te, gaḥapati, yaṃ tvaṃ c' eva taṃ kaṅkhādhammaṃ pahāsi yaṃ p' imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ alatthamhā savanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

128.

⁴Evam me sutanti. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Si omits te.

⁴ Cf. I. Vin. p. 341.

kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idha, bhante, Kosambiyam bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññamaññāṃ mukhasattīhi vitu-dantā viharanti. Sādhu, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kala-ham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgometu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgometu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anuyutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca : Alam, bhikkhave ; mā bhaṇḍanam mā kalaham mā viggaham mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Āgometu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmi ; appo-sukko, bhante, Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram anu-yutto viharatu ; mayam etena bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Kosambim¹ piṇḍāya pāvisi, Kosambiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto senā-sanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya t̥hitako va imā gāthā² abhāsi :—

¹ So Si ; S^{vy} Kosambiyam, as usual. ² Cf. I. Vin. 349 ; Udāna p. 61 ; Dhṛp. vv. 3-6, 328-330 ; III. Jātaka 488 ; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano ¹	na bālo koci maññatha, ²
Samghasmim bhijjamānas- mim	nāññaṃ bhiyyo amaññaruṃ ³
Paṛimuṭṭhā paṇḍitā bhāsā	vācā gocarabhāṇino
Yāv' icchanti mukhāyāmaṃ	yena nītā na taṃ vidū.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	ajini maṃ ahāsi me,—
Ye ⁴ taṃ upanayhanti	veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati.
Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ	ajini maṃ ahāsi me,—
Ye taṃ na upanayhanti ⁵	veraṃ tesūpasammati.
Na hi verena verāni	sammantīdha ⁶ kudācanaṃ,
Averena ca sammanti ;	—esa dhammo sanantano.
Pare ca na vijānanti	Mayam ettha yamāmhase ; ⁷
Ye ca tattha vijānanti	tato sammanti medhagā.
Aṭṭhicchidā pāṇaharā ⁸	gavāssadhanahārino
Ratthaṃ vilumpamānānaṃ	tesaṃ pi hoti saṃgati ;
Kasmā tumhāka ⁹ no siyā?	
Sace labbetha nipakaṃ sahā- yam	saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri- dhīraṃ,
Abhibhuyya sabbāni parissa- yāni	careyya ten' attamano satī- mā. ¹⁰
No ce labbetha nipakaṃ sa- hāyaṃ	saddhiñcaraṃ sādhuvihāri- dhīraṃ,
Rājā va raṭṭhaṃ vijitam pa- hāya	eko care mātaṅg' araññe va nāgo.
Ekassa caritaṃ seyyo,	na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā ;
Eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā	appossukko mātaṅg' araññe va nāgo ti.

¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā ṭhitako va imā gāthā bhāsivā yena Bālakaḷaṇakāragāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Tena kho pana

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno ; Si S^{ky} samajano. ² Bu maññetha. ³ So Bu ; Si S^{ky} amaññatha. ⁴ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si adds ca. ⁵ So S^{ky} ; Si ye ca taṃ na up. ⁶ Si sammant' idha. ⁷ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si yamāmhase. ⁸ So S^{ky} ; Si pāṇā harā (as S^k before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākaṃ. ¹⁰ So S^{ky} ; Si satimā. ¹¹ Cf. I. Vin. 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalonakāragāme viharati, Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna āsanam paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānañ. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Bhagum Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasīti?—Khamanīyam. Bhagavā, yāpanīyam Bhagavā, na cāham bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Bhagum dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahanīsetvā utthāy' āsanā yena Pācīnavamsadāyo ten' upasamkamī. ¹ 'Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ² Pācīnavamsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samana, etam dāyam pāvīsi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesam aphāsum akāsīti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhim mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālam etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantañ ca Nandiyam āyasmantañ ca Kimbilam etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandiyo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattacīvaram paṭiggahesi, eko āsanam paññāpesi, eko pādodakam upaṭṭhapesi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisiunam kho āyasmantam Anuruddham Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

¹ Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

² Si Kimmilo.

Khamanīyaṃ Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṃ Bhagavā, na ca mayam, bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmāti.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Taggha mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmāti.

Yathākathaṃ pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathāti?

Idha mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharāmiti. Tassa mayham, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ,¹ mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayham, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Yannūnāham sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho aham, bhante, sakaṃ cittaṃ nikkhipitvā imesaṃ yeva āyasmantānaṃ cittassa vasena vattāmi. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandiyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavan-taṃ etad avocum: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evaṃ hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdham vata me yo 'ham . . . *etc. as above* . . . ekaṃ ca pana maññe cittaṃ ti.

Evaṃ kho mayam, bhante, samaggā sammodayamānā avivadamānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā³ viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

¹ Si adds: paccupaṭṭhitaṃ āvī c' eva raho ca.
omits.

³ S^{ky} here sampassamānā.

² Si

Taggha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṃ yo paṭhamam gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātim [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākaṅkhati, bhuñjati; no ce ākaṅkhati, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāṇake vā uduke opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇīyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātim]¹ dhovitvā² paṭisāmeti bhattaggaṃ sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyagghataṃ vā paribhojanīyagghataṃ vā³ rittam tuccham, so upaṭṭhapeti; sac' assa hoti avisayham hatthavikārena dutiyaṃ āmantetvā hatthavilaṅghakena⁴ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayaṃ, bhante, tappaccayā vācam bhindāma. Pañcāhikaṃ kho pana mayaṃ, bhante, sabbarattiyaṃ⁵ dhammiyā kathāya sannisidāma.—Evaṃ kho mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhū sādhū, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana vo, Anuruddhā, evaṃ appamattānaṃ ātāpīnaṃ pahitattānaṃ viharantānaṃ uttarimanussadhammā alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaṃ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāma dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ; taṃ ca nimittam na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Tam kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittam paṭivijjhitabbaṃ. Aham pi sudam, Anuruddhā, pubbe va sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto va samāno obhāsaṃ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṃ ca rūpānaṃ. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{vy} omit passage in brackets. ² Si omits. ³ Si substitutes vaccagghataṃ vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at I. Vin. 352. ⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyagghataṃ vā paribhojanīyagghataṃ vā. ⁵ S^{vy} s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ; so 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissatīti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. 'Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana¹ me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddhañ kho me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. So 'hañ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattañ kho me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhakā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhatonidānañ³ chambhitattañ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattañ udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānañ.) So 'hañ tathā karis-

¹ So Si; S^{ky} omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyyuñ.
³ Si tato nidānañ; S^{ky} ubhato tā nidānañ.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ubbillam¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekam nidhimukham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānam ubbillam uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillam kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Duṭṭhullam kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillam na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Accāraddhaviriyam kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubhohi hatthehi vaṭṭakam gāham gaṇheyya,² so tatth' eva matameyya,³—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyam udapādi accāraddhaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan na ubbillam na duṭṭhullam na accāraddhaviriyam ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Atilīnaviriyam kho me

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si ubbillam throughout.

² S^{ky} continue :

tatth' eva pana mayham evam eva kho.

³ So Si (corr.) ; Bu

patameyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikaraṇaṇ ca . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vaṭṭakaṇ sithilaṇ gaṇheyya, so tassa¹ hatthato uppateyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyāṇ udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ.) So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhaviriyāṇ na atilīnaviriyāṇ ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Abhiyappā kho me udapādi abhiyappādhikaraṇaṇ ca pana . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyāṇ na abhiyappā ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaṇṇā kho me udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhiyappā na nānattasaṇṇā ti.

So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsaṇ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. Tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ ti? Tassa mayhaṇ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattaṇ kho me rūpānaṇ udapādi . . . dassanaṇ ca rūpānaṇ. So 'haṇ tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaṇṇā na atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ ti. So kho ahaṇ, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā vicikicchāṇ cittassa upakkilesāṇ pajahim; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā amanasikāraṇ cittassa upakkilesāṇ pajahim; Thīnamiddhaṇ cittassa upakkilesa ti . . . pajahim; Chamhitattaṇ . . . pajahim; Ubbillaṇ . . . pajahim; Duṭṭhullaṇ . . . pajahim; Accāraddhaviriyāṇ . . . pajahim; Atilīnaviriyāṇ . . . pajahim; Abhiyappā . . . pajahim; Nānattasaṇṇā . . . pajahim; Atinijjhāyitattaṇ rūpānaṇ

cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānañ
cittassa upakkilesam pajahim.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi ; rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti ? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Yasmiñ kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittam amanasikaritvā obhāsanimittam manasikaromi, obhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ panāhañ samaye obhāsanimittam amanasikaritvā rūpanimittam manasikaromi, rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamāṇaṇ ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivañ. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamāṇaṇ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti ? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi : Yasmiñ kho samaye paritto samādhī hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'hañ parittena cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmiñ pana samaye apparitto me samādhī hoti, appamāṇam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti ; so 'ham appamāṇena cakkhunā appamāṇaṇ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamāṇāni ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattim kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā amanasikāro cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddham . . . pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam . . . pahīno ahosi; Duṭṭhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accāradhaviṛiyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilīnaviṛiyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Abhiyappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā . . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa upakkilesa ti iti veditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa upakkilesa pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā. Handa dānāham tividhena samādhim bhāvemīti.² So kho aham, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāram samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhim bhāvesim, avitakkam pi avicāram samādhim bhāvesim, sappītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, nippītikam pi samādhim bhāvesim, sātasaḥagatam pi samādhim bhāvesim, upekhāsaḥagatam pi samādhim bhāvesim. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko³ savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, sappītiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippītiko³ pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsaḥagato samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nāṇaṇ ca pana me dassanam udapādi: Akuppā me vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ ATṬHAMAM.

¹ MSS. upakkilesa. in each clause.

² Si bhāvesin ti.

³ Si adds pi

⁴ So Si Bu; S^{ky} (cf. title of No. 131)

Upakkilesiyasuttam.

129.

Eyam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tīni? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita bhāsī dukkata kamma-kārī.² No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita bhāsī dukkata kammakārī, kena naṃ³ paṇḍitā jāneyyuma: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita bhāsī dukkata kammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti: Bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyaṃ vā nisinna hoti rathiyā⁴ vā nisinna hoti siṅghātake vā nisinna hoti, tatra ce⁵ jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tassaṃ tassāruppaṃ kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. —Idaṃ, bhikkhave, bālo paṭhamaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

⁶ Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā⁷ kārente kasāhi pi

¹ So S^v Bu ; Si S^k bālāp. ² Si dukkaṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts, ca after and before this word both here and infra.
³ So S^{ky} ; Si ke naṃ here and infra. ⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si rathiyā. Cf. vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Aṅguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si ; S^{ky} k—karaṇā here, but k—kāraṇā sts. infra.

tāḷente, vettehi pi tāḷente, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tāḷente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kaṇṇam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotimālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavāsikam pi karonte, eṇeyyakam pi karonte, baḷisamanisikam pi karonte, kahāpaṇakam pi karonte, khārāpatacchikam pi karonte, palighaparivattikam pi karonte, palālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattenā pi telena osiṅcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsente, asinā pi sīsam chindante. Tatrā, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tāḷenti, vettehi pi tāḷenti, addhadaṇḍakehi pi tāḷenti,¹ hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti,—vijjante te ca dhammā mayi, ahaṇ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Maṇ ce pi rājāno jāneyyumaṃ, mama pi rājāno gahe tvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyumaṃ, kasāhi pi tāḷeyyumaṃ, vettehi pi tāḷeyyumaṃ,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṇvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭhasamārulhaṃ³ vā mañcasamārulhaṃ vā chamāya⁴ vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccharitāni vācāya duccharitāni manasā duccharitāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, balāṃ piṭhasamārulhaṃ vā mañcasamārulhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

¹ Si tāḷenti—pe—asinā pi sīsam chindanti. ² Si tāḷeyyumaṃ —pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyumaṃ, asinā sīsam chindeyyun ti.
³ So S^{ky}; Si p—ūlhaṃ, throughout. ⁴ Si chamāyaṃ.

kāni kammāni katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ akataṃ kusalaṃ akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ, kataṃ pāpaṃ kataṃ luddaṃ kataṃ kibbisaṃ; yāvatā hoti akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāliṃ kandati sammohāṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritva manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti nirayaṃ eva etaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekaṃ taṃ anīṭṭhaṃ ekaṃ taṃ akantaṃ ekaṃ taṃ amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamaṃ pi na sukarā yāva dukkhā nirayā ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamaṃ kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ: Ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti; taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imaṃ purisaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ pubbaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyumu. Atha rājā majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath' eva deva jīvatīti.—Taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ sattisatena haneyyumu. Atha rājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ evaṃ vadeyya: Ambho kathaṃ so puriso ti?—Tath' eva deva jīvatīti.—Taṃ enaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taṃ purisaṃ sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sattisatena hanathāti; taṃ enaṃ sāyaṇ-

hasamayaṃ sattisatena haneyyūṃ. Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyethāti?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyaṃ haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehīti?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaṃ paṇimattaṃ pāsāṇaṃ gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Taṃ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro,—yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamatto kho ayaṃ, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantāṃ pabbatarājānaṃ upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yaṃ so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, taṃ nerayikassa² upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Taṃ enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanan nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti: tattāṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti tattāṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti tattāṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti tattāṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattāṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Taṃ enaṃ nirayapālā saṃvesetvā³ kūṭhārīhi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Taṃ enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaṃ pādaṃ adho sirāṃ ṭhapetvā vāsīhi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Taṃ enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{ky} infra; Si, and S^{ky} here, upanidham.

² Si nirayassa dukkhaṃ. ³ Bu s—itvā; Si saṃvedhetvā.

⁴ Si kudhārīhi. ⁵ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti.

⁶ Si adds dukkhā

tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammaṃ.

⁷ S^{ky} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na' tam pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṁ aṅgārapabbataṁ ādittaṁ sampajjalitaṁ sañjotibhūtaṁ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭuka vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṁ karoti yāva na tam pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapāla uddhaṁ pādaṁ adho siraṁ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṁ paccati. So tattha phenuddehakaṁ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṁ gacchatī, sakim pi adho gacchatī, sakim pi tiriyaṁ. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṁ karoti yāva na tam pāpaṁ kammaṁ byantihoti. Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito; tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasataṁ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.¹

Aneka-pariyāyena pi kho ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayakathaṁ katheyyaṁ, yāvañcidaṁ, bhikkhave, na sukaraṁ akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā nirayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakaṁ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā goṇā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā paṇ' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṁ param maraṇā tesāṁ sattānaṁ saṁvayataṁ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭhagandhaṁ ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhuti-gandhena² dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā paṇā gūṭhabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūṭha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

² So Si; ¹ S² ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā gūthabhakkhā?—Kukkuṭā sūkarā soṇā sigālā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā gūthabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānam saavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā gūthabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kīṭā pulavā gaṇḍuppādā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānam saavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā andhakāre jāyanti andhakāre jīyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti?—Macchā kacchapā suṇsumārā ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā paṇā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānam saavyatam uppajjati ye te sattā udakasmim jāyanti udakasmim jīyanti udakasmim mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā paṇā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jāyanti pūtimacche vā jīyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikummāse vā; candanikāya vā; oḷigalle¹ vā jāyanti—pe²—. Sa kho so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā tesam sattānam saṃvayatanam uppajjati ye te sattā asucismim jāyanti asucismim jīyanti asucismim mīyanti.

Aneka-pariyāyena pi kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-yonikathanam katheyyaṃ, yāvañ c' idaṃ, bhikkhave, na sukaram akkhānena pāpuṇitum yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalam yugam samudde pakkhipeyya, tam enam puratthimo vāto pacchimaṃ saṃhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimaṃ saṃhareyya uttaro vāto dakkhiṇaṃ saṃhareyya dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena saṃhareyya ; tatr' assa kāṇo kacchapo ; so vassasatassa¹ accayena sakim ummujjeyya.—Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so kāṇo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchigale yuge gīvaṃ paveseyyāti?

Yadi nūna, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenāti.

Khippataram kho so, bhikkhave, kāṇo kacchapo amukasmim ekacchigale yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya, ato dullabhatarāham, bhikkhave, manussattam vadāmi sakim vinipātagatena bālena. Tam kissa hetu? Na h' ettha, bhikkhave, atthi dhammacariyā . samacariyā kusalakiriyā puñṇakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati dubbalamārikā.² Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattam āgacchati, yāni tāni nīcakulāni—caṇḍālakulam vā nesādakulam vā veṇakulam³ vā rathakārakulam vā pukkusakulam vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati daḍidde appannapāṇabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvhabādho kāṇo vā kunī vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

¹ S^{ky} add : vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. ² So Si ; S^{ky} dubbalakhādikā. ³ Si venukulam ; S^{ky} venakulam.
Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa ; so kāyena duccaritaṃ carati vācāya duccaritaṃ carati manasā duccaritaṃ carati ; so kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam ¹ pi jīyetha, uttarim pi anubandham ² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jīyetha dāram pi jīyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jīyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yaṃ so bālo kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā ³ bālabhūmi.

Tiṇ' imāni, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Idha, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥsī sukatakammakārī. No ce taṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitaḥsī sukatakammakārī, kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaḥ : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitaḥsī sukatakammakārī, tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti : Paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayaṃ paṇḍito tividhaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sabhāya vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti siṅghātake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ce ⁴ jano tajjaṃ tassārappaṃ kathaṃ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, paṇḍito pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbam s. ² So S^{ky} Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig.") ;
Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si
omits ; S^{ky} ca. Cf. supra p 163.

cārā paṭivirato hoti musavādā paṭivirato hoti surāmeraya-
majjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, paṇ-
ḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Yaṃ kho jano tajjaṃ tassāruppaṃ
kathaṃ manteti, saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito paṭha-
maṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito passati rājāno coraṃ
āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi
tālente vetthehi pi tālente . . . (*cc., as page 164*) . . . asinā pi
sisaṃ chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti:
Yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kaminānaṃ hetu rājāno
coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—
kasāhi pi tālenti vetthehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sisaṃ
chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi saṃvijjante, ahaṃ ca na tesu
dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito dutiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḥhaṃ
vā mañcasamāruḥhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa
pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya
sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye
olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi,
bhikkhave, mahantānaṃ pabbatakūṭānaṃ chāyā sāyaṇhasa-
mayaṃ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholambanti abhippalambanti,
—evaṃ eva kho, bhikkhave, paṇḍitaṃ pīṭhasamāruḥhaṃ vā
mañcasamāruḥhaṃ vā chamāya vā semānaṃ yāni 'ssa pubbe
kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholambanti abhippalambanti. Tatra,
bhikkhave, paṇḍitassa evaṃ hoti: Akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ
akataṃ luddaṃ akataṃ kibbisaṃ, kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ kataṃ
kusalaṃ kataṃ bhiruttānaṃ; yāvatā hoti akatapāpānaṃ
akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusa-
lānaṃ katabhīruttānānaṃ gati, taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmīti.
So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati
na sammohaṃ āpajjati.—Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṇḍito tatiyaṃ
diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhaṃ somanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā
vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṇṭaṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṇṭaṃ kantam¹ ekaṇṭaṃ manāpan ti, saggaṃ eva taṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Ekaṇṭaṃ iṭṭhaṃ ekaṇṭaṃ kantam ekaṇṭaṃ manāpan ti. Yāvañcidaṃ, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca : Sakkā pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti ?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca : Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhi ca iddhīhi, tattonidānam sukham somanassam paṭisaṃvedeti.

Katamehi sattahi ?

Idha, bhikkhu, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati saḥassāram sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūram ; disvāna rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa evam hoti² :— Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ : Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsam nahātassa uposathikassa uparipāsādavaragatassa dibbam cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati saḥassāram sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāraparipūram, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti.³ Assan nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti ? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utṭhāy' āsanā⁴ vāmena hatthena bhiṅkāram⁵ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkirati :⁶ Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ patitṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhim caturaṅginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S^{ky} omit ekaṇṭaṃ kantam. ² Si etad ahosi. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} omit utṭhāy' āsanā. ⁵ Si bhiṅgāram.

⁶ Si abbhukkirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim̐ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnaṃ nādātabbaṃ, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhāsitabbā, majjaṃ na pātabbaṃ, yathābhuttaṃ¹ ca bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇaṃ³ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavattati—pe—pacchimaṃ³ samuddaṃ paccuttaritvā uttaraṃ disaṃ pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhim̐ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanaṃ paṭiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsaṃ upeti saddhim̐ caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim̐ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgataṃ mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavattī evaṃ āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhuñjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, cakkaratanaṃ samuddapariyantaṃ paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā taṃ eva⁴ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāre akkhāhataṃ maññe tiṭṭhati, rañño cakkavattissa antepuradvāraṃ upasobhayamānaṃ. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseto sattappaṭiṭṭho iddhiṃā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam̐ pasīdati : Bhaddakaṃ vata bho hatthiyānaṃ, sace damathaṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhūtaṃ (bis). Cf. S.B.E. xi. 253 (note).
² Si
 ahesuṃ.

³ Si (but not Bu) adds disaṃ.

⁴ Si taṃ evaṃ.

hatthiratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājānīyo dīgharattāṃ superidanto, evaṃ eva damathanāṃ upeti. Bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva hatthiratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayāṃ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavīṃ anusāṇyāyitvā¹ tam eva rājadhānīṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ hatthiratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanāṃ pātubhavati, sabbaseso kākasīso muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasīdati : Bhaddakāṃ vata bho assayānāṃ sace damathanāṃ upeyyāti. Atha kho taṃ, bhikkhave, assaratanāṃ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājānīyo dīgharattāṃ superidanto, evaṃ eva damathanāṃ upeti. Bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva assaratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇhasamayāṃ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantāṃ paṭhavīṃ anusāṇyāyitvā tam eva rājadhānīṃ paccāgantvā pātarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ assaratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavati. So hoti maṇi velūriyo subho jātimā aṭṭhaṃso superikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, maṇiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanāṃ phutā hoti. Bhūtapubbāṃ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva maṇiratanāṃ vīmaṃsamāno caturaṅginīṃ senāṃ sannayhitvā maṇiṃ dhajaggaṃ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā ahesuṃ, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesuṃ Divā ti maññamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ maṇiratanāṃ pātubhavati.

Puna ca parāṃ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanāṃ pātubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidīghā nātirassā nāti-

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si anupariyāyitvā.
Valāhako.

² So S^{ky} Bu ; Si

³ Si adds sā.

kisā¹ nātithūlā nātikālī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusaññi vaṇṇaṇṇi appattā dibbaññi vaṇṇaṇṇi. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyyathāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa site uḥhāni gattāni honti, uḥhe sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho vāyati, mukhato uppalaḡandho vāyati. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaññi rañño cakkavattissa pubbuṭṭhāyini hoti pacchānipātinī kiṇṇkārapaṭṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī. Tam kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanaññi rājānaññi cakkavattinī manasā pi no aticarati kuto³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaññi itthiratanaññi pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gahapatiratanaññi pātubhavati. Tassa kammaṇṇipākajaññi dibbaññi cakkhu pātubhavati yena nidhiññi passati sassāmikam pi assāmikam pi. So rājānaññi cakkavattinī upasaṇṇikamitvā evaṃ āha : Appossukko tvaññi, deva, hohi ; ahaṇ te dhaṇeṇa dhanakaraṇīyaññi karissāmīti. Bhūtapubbaññi, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī tam eva gahapatiratanaññi vīmaṇṇisaṃmāno nāvāññi abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotāññi ogahetvā⁴ gahapatiratanaññi etad avoca : Attho me, gahapati, hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇenāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, ekaññi tīraññi nāvā upetūti.—Idh' eva me, gahapati, attho hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇenāti.—Atha kho naññi, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanaññi ubhohi hatthehi udakaññi⁵ oṃasitvā pūraññi hiraṇṇasuvāṇṇassa kumbhiññi uddharitvā rājānaññi cakkavattinī evaṃ āha : Ahaṇ ettāvatā mahārāja ; katam ettāvatā mahārāja ; pūjitam ettāvatā⁶ mahārājāti. Rājā cakkhavattī evaṃ āha : Ahaṇ ettāvatā gahapati ; katam ettāvatā gahapati ; pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaññi gahapatiratanaññi pātubhavati.

Puna ca paraññi, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa pariṇā-

¹ Si nātikisā. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si nātikālīkā.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si ogāhitvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{ky} omit this line.

yakaratanam pātubhavati, paṇḍito vyattó medhāvī paṭibalo¹ rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upaṭṭhapetabbam upaṭṭhapetum apayāpetabbam apayāpetum ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum. So rājānam cakkavattiṃ upasamkamitvā evam āha : Appossukko tvaṃ, deva, hohi ; aham anusāsissāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpaṃ paṇḍayakaratanam pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imehi sattahi² ratanehi samannāgato hoti..

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī dīghāyuko hoti ciratṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī appābādho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccunhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubban, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavattī caturaṅginiyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagahapatikā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ upasamkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayam cirataram passeyyāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattī sārathim āmantesi :

¹ Si patibalo.

² Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagahapatike cirataram passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhīhi samannāgato hoti.

Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānam sukham somanassam paṭisaṁvediyethāti?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tattonidānam sukham somanassam paṭisaṁvediyetha; ko pana vādo sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittam paṇimattam pāsāṇam gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi :—Tam kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyam mayā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarājā ti?

Appamattako ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto paṇimatto pāsāṇo gahito, Himavantam pabbatarājānam upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam¹ rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhīhi tattonidānam sukham somanassam paṭisaṁvedeti, tam dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upeti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paṇḍito sace kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattam āgacchati, yāni tāni uccākulāni—khattiyamahāsālakulam vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulam vā gahapatimahāsālakulam vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati addhe² mahaddhane mahābhoge pahutajātarūparajate pahutavittūpakaraṇe pahutadhanadhaññe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhāvilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati; so

¹ S^{ky} omit; Si ayam.

² Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yaṃ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayaṃ eva tato mahantataro kaṭaggaho yaṃ so paṇḍito kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrā paṇḍitabhūmīti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPANḌITASUTTAM NAVAMAM.

130.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārā, tattha cakkhumā puriso majjhe t̥hito passeyya manusse gehaṃ pavisaṃte pi nikkhamante pi anusañcarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte passāmi:—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nañ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikanmassamā-
dānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā manussesu upapannā.
Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī
—pe—manoduccaritena ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā
micchādiṭṭhikanmassamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param
maraṇā pettivisayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā
kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritena
samannāgatā ariyānañ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-
diṭṭhikanmassamādānā, te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā
tiracchānayañ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-
duccaritena . . . te kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyañ
duggatiñ vinipātāñ nirayañ upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā nānābhāsu gahetvā
Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo
asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jeṭṭhāpaccayī ; imassa devo
daṇḍañ paṇetūti.] ²

Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamañ devadūtañ
samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa,
na tvañ addasa manussesu paṭhamañ devadūtañ pātubhūtan
ti ?—So evam āha : Nāddasañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ,
bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ
addasa manussesu daharañ kumārañ mandañ uttānaseyya-
kañ sake muttakarise palipannañ semānan ti ?—So evam
āha : Addasañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato
mahallakassa na ³ etad aḥosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-
dhammo jātiñ anatīto, handāhañ kalyāṇañ karomi kāyena
vācāya manasā ti ?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissañ, bhante ;
pamādassañ, bhante ti. — Tam enañ, bhikkhave, Yamo
rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇañ
akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa,
tathā karissantī yathā tañ pamattañ. Tañ kho pana te
etañ pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātara kartañ na pitarā

¹ Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. ² S^{ky} omit
the bracketed passage.

³ Si omits here and infra.

kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamanā devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?—So evam āha : Nāddasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā asītikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā¹ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasivaṅkaṃ bhogganā daṇḍaparāyananā pavedhamānanā gacchantāṃ āturaṃ gatayobbanāṃ khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesaṃ vilūnanā khalitaṃsiraṃ² valīnaṃ tilakāhatagattan ti?—So evam āha : Addasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etaḍ ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraṃ anatīto, haṇḍāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ, bhante; pamādaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pāmattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātarā kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na ñātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ; tvaṃ ñeva etassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :

¹ S^{ky} omit asītikaṃ . . . jātiyā.
tamaṃsirovalinaṃ.

² So Si; S^{ky} khalitaṃsirovalinaṃ.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ bālhagilānaṃ sake muttakarise palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi samvesiyamānanti?—So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṃ anatīto ; handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāsakkhissaṃ bhante ; pamādassaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pana te etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ n' eva mātaraṃ kataṃ na pitarā kataṃ na bhātaraṃ kataṃ na bhaginiyā kataṃ na mittāmaccehi kataṃ na nātisālohitehi kataṃ na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ na devatāhi kataṃ ; tayā v' etaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ; tvaṃ nēva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedissasīti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva samanubhāsivā catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu catutthaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti?—So evaṃ āha : Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa manussesu rājāno coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadanḍakehi pi . . . (acc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi sīsaṃ chindante ti? — So evaṃ āha : Addasaṃ, bhante ti. — Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evaṃ āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha ; handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante ; pamā-dassam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvam, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātara katham na pitarā katham . . . na devatāhi katham ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam katham ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catuttham devadūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā, pañcamam devadūtam samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati : Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu pañcamam deva-dūtam pātubhūtan ti? So evam āha : Nāddasam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisam vā ekāhamatam vā dvīhamatam vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam¹ vinīlakam vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha : Addasam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto ; handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissam bhante, pamādassam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā ; taggha tvam, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattam. Tam kho pana te etam pāpam kammam n' eva mātara katham na pitarā katham . . . na devatāhi katham ; tayā v' etam pāpam kammam katham ; tvaṃ ñeva tassa vipākam paṭisamvedissasīti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamam deva-dūtam samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṇhi hoti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakam.

nañ nāma kāraṇaṃ karonti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye hatthe gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ pāde gamenti. tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ dutiye pāde gamenti, tattaṃ ayokhīlaṃ majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā saṃvesitvā kuṭhārīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā—pe—.¹ Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ adhosiraṃ ṭhapetvā² vāsīhi tacchanti; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjilitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādaṃ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇuddehakam paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddhaṃ gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasō mito

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā

Samantā yojanasataṃ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyaṃ acci uṭṭhahitvā pacchimāya bhittiyaṃ paṭihaṇṇati; pacchimāya bhittiyaṃ acci uṭṭhahitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words : so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

² Si gahetvā, as S^{vy} infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putule*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭihaññati; ¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci uṭṭhahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭihaññati; heṭṭhā ² acci uṭṭhahitvā upari paṭihaññati; uparito acci uṭṭhahitvā heṭṭhā ³ paṭihaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti ⁴ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa ⁵ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammam pi ḍayhati, maṃsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sampadhūmāyanti, ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto ⁶ hoti, atha taṃ dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchima-dvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—uttaradvāraṃ apāpurīyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvāraṃ pithīyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa puratthimadvāraṃ apāpurīyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhataṃ tādīsam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamati.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa saman-

¹ S^k repeats this sentence.

² So Si; S^k heṭṭhimāya;

Bu (?) heṭṭhato.

³ So Si; S^k sa kho so.

⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S^k avāpurīyati.

⁶ So Si; S^k Bu ("bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto") bahūsampatto.

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha papatati.¹ Tasmim kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāṇā chaviṃ chindanti, chaviṃ chetvā cammaṃ chindanti, cammaṃ chetvā maṃsaṃ chindanti, maṃsaṃ chetvā nahārum chindanti, nahārum chetvā aṭṭhiṃ chindanti, aṭṭhiṃ chetvā atthimiṇjaṃ khādanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuḷanirayo. So tattha papatati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuḷanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Simbalivanam uddham yojanam uggataṃ² soḷasaṅgulakaṇṭakaṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sañjotibhūtaṃ. Taṃ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Simbalivanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantaṃ Asipattavanam. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāni pattāni hattham pi chindanti pādāni pi chindanti hatthapādāni pi chindanti kaṇṇam pi chindanti nāsaṃ pi chindanti kaṇṇanāsaṃ pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahatī Khārodakā nadī. So tattha papatati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati paṭisotam pi vuyhati anusotapaṭisotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā balisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sts.) S^{ky}; Si patati.
yojanasamuggataṃ.

³ S^{ky} omit.

² So S^{ky}; Si uccam

⁴ So S^k Si; S^y balisena.

ritvā¹ thale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattam lohaguḷaṃ mukhe pakkipanti ādittam sampajjalitam sañjotibhūtam. Tassa² oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram³ pi dayhati, antam pi antaḡaṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā evam āhaṃsu: Ambho purisa, kiṃ icchasīti?—So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā tattena ayosaṅkunā mukhaṃ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtena tattam tambalohaṃ mukhe āsiṅcanti ādittam sampajjalitam sañjotibhūtam. Tam tassa oṭṭham pi dayhati mukham pi dayhati kaṇṭham pi dayhati uram pi dayhati, antam pi antaḡaṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikkhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaṃ karoti yāva na taṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ byantihoti.

Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, nirayapālā puna Mahāniraye pakkipanti.

Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamassa raṇṇo etad ahosi: Ye kira bhō loke pāpakāṇi kammāṇi karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kariyanti⁴:—Aho vatāhaṃ manussataṃ labheyyaṃ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya araham sammasambudho, taṃ cāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ payirupāseyyaṃ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tam kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, nāṇṇassa⁵ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmaṇṇātaṃ, sāmaṇṇi dīṭṭhaṃ, sāmaṇṇi viditaṃ,—tam evāhaṃ vadāmi.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si: So tassa.

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S²⁷; Si kariyanti.

⁵ Si adds kassaci.

⁶ Si adds kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato athāparāṃ
etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pamajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattaṃ socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanaṃ
Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā	jātimaraṇasambhave
Anupādā vimuccanti	jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	diṭṭhadhammābhiniibbutā
Sabbaverabhayātītā	sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAM

SUÑÑATAVAGGO TATIYO.

131.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :
Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca
desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.
Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.
Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ	taṃ vidvā ² manubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaṃ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve ?
Na hi no saṃgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

¹ So S²⁷ ; Bu h—kā ; Si h—upagā.

² Si viddhā.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṇṇo ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṃkhāro ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti, evaṃviññāṇo ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ anvāgameti.

Kāthaṇ ca, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti? Evarūpo ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti; evaṃsaṇṇo . . . evaṃviññāṇo ahosiṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ na samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃsaṇṇo . . . evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ nappaṭikaṅkhati? Evarūpo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti; evaṃvedano siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṇṇo siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃsaṃkhāro siyaṃ—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo siyaṃ anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti tattha nandiṃ samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṇ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saṇṇaṃ attato samanupassati, saṇṇāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṇṇaṃ, saṇṇāya vā attānaṃ; saṃkhāre attato samanupassati,

samkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā samkhāre, samkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu samhīrati.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samhīrati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovido sappurisdhamme vinīto na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmin vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ—pe—; na saññaṃ—pe—; na samkhāre—pe—; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na samhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ
 . . . (*etc., as above*) . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desissāmīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

132.

Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattihīyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samut-

tejesi sampahaṁseti ; bhaddekaratassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhāve, upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṁsesī ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṁsesī ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi : Yathākathaṁ pana tvaṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṁsesī ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsīti ?

Evam kho ahaṁ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesim samuttejesim sampahaṁsesim ; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṇ ca vibhaṅgaṇ ca abhāsim :—

Atītaṁ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṁ.
Yad atītaṁ pahīnaṁ taṁ,	appattaṇ ca anāgataṁ.
Paccuppannaṇ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati.
maṇ	
Asaṁhīraṁ asaṁkappaṁ	taṁ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṁ ātappaṁ ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṁ suve ?
Na hi no saṁgaran tena	maḥāsenena maccunā.
Evamvihāriṁ ātāpiṁ	ahorattam atanditaṁ
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo iccikkhate munīti.

Kathaṇ c', āvuso, atītaṁ anvāgamaneti ? Evarūpo ahosiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneti ; evaṁ vedano ahosiṁ atītaṁ addhānaṁ ti tattha nandiṁ samanvāneti, . . . (*icc., as in foregoing Sutta* ¹) . . . Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁhīrati.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṃkhe anāgataṃ.
 . . . (i.e., as above) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evam kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesin samādapesin samuttejesin sampahaṃsesin; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsin ti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda; sādhu kho tvam, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī; bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ anvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, atītaṃ nānvāgameti. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṃkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ paṭikaṃkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, anāgataṃ nappatīkaṃkhati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṃkhati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—pe—. Evam kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ¹ DUTIYAM.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasamkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Tapodaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca : Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti ?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Ugganṇhāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyāpunāhi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvam, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasamhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā ; idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antardhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyaṃ accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantam etad avoca : Idhāhaṃ, bhante, rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya yena Tapodo ten' upasamkamim gattāni parisiñcituṃ.

Tapode¹ gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacīvaro
 aṭṭhāsimi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
 aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya . . . (*éc., as above*)
 . . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā;
 idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante.
 Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca dese-
 tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi,
 bhāsissāmīti.—Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
 Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,	appattañ ca anāgataṃ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
maṃ	
Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkuppam	taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ;	ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
Nā hi no saṃgaran tena	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evaṃvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ	ahorattam atanditaṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā Sugato utṭhāy'
 āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
 vato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhit-
 tena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā
 utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,	nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
. . . (<i>éc., as above</i>) . . .	
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhitteṇa uddesassa
 uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena
 atthaṃ vibhajjeyyāti?

¹ S^k adds 'haṃ; S^v Tapodāhaṃ.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkameyyāma upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocum:—
Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: Idaṃ kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho:

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesaṃ no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattthiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato

¹ S^{ky} add Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākhaṃ palāse
sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ¹ maññeyya,—evaṃ sampadam idaṃ.
—Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
taṃ atisitvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhu-
bhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī Tathāgato.
So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo hoti² yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva
etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvannito
saṃbhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa
vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha,
bhāsissāmīti.—Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosun.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etaṃ avoca :—

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā
vihāraṃ pavuṭṭho :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti.

—imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ
vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītaṃ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

¹ Sk^v pariyesitaṃ yaṃ,

² Si ahosi,

khum¹ ahosi atītam addhānam iti rūpā² ti tattha chandarāgapatibaddham hoti viññānam ; chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññānassa tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītam anvāgāmeti. Iti me sotam ahosi atītam addhānam iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam ahosi atītam addhānam iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānam iti me phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānam iti dhammā ti chandarāgapatibaddham hoti viññānam ; chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññānassa tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto atītam anvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītam anvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, atītam nānvāgāmeti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atītam addhānam iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapatibaddham hoti viññānam ; na chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññānassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītam nānvāgāmeti. Iti me sotam ahosi atītam addhānam iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam ahosi atītam addhānam iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atītam addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atītam addhānam iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atītam addhānam iti dhammā ti na tattha chandarāgapatibaddham hoti viññānam ; na chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññānassa na tad abhinandati ; na tad abhinandanto atītam nānvāgāmeti.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, atītam nānvāgāmeti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhun siyā anāgataṃ addhānam iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittam paṇidāhati ; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati ; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotam siyā anāgataṃ addhānam iti saddā ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam siyā anāgataṃ addhānam iti gandhā ti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgataṃ addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgataṃ addhānam iti phoṭṭhabbā ti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānam

¹ So Bu (bis) ; S^{ky} Si cakkhu
S^{ky} usually rūpan.

² Si Bu rūpā ;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati?—Iti me cakkhum siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati. Iti me sotaṃ. . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgataṃ addhānaṃ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittaṃ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anāgataṃ na paṭikaṅkhati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhum ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saṃhīrati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati?—Yaṃ c', āvuso, cakkhum ye ca rūpā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapaṭibaddhaṃ hoti viññāṇaṃ; na chandarāgapaṭibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati. Yaṃ c', āvuso, sotaṃ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yaṃ c', āvuso, ghānaṃ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etaṃ paccuppannaṃ; tasmim yeva

¹ S^{ky} tass' eva paccuso.

paccuppanne na chandarāgapatibaddham hoti viññāṇam ;
na chandarāgapatibaddhattā viññāṇassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṁ-
hīrati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
saṁhīrati.

‘ Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ
uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utthāy’ āsanā
vihāraṁ pavittṭho :

Atitaṁ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho ‘ham, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena
attham ājānāmi. Ākaṁkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantam yeva upasaṁkamitvā etam attham paṭi-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṁ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy’ āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṁkamiṁsu upasaṁkamitvā Bhagavantam
abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisiṁnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṁ : Yam kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena
attham avibhajitvā utthāy’ āsanā vihāraṁ pavittṭho :

Atitaṁ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

tesaṁ no, bhante, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etad ahosi : Idaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena
uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā vihāraṁ
pavittṭho :

Atitaṁ nānvāgameyya,

nappatikaṁkhe anāgataṁ

. . . (śc., as above) . . .

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito . . . etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimhā, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimhā. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpañño bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evaṃ evaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' eva tassa ' attho evañ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM ² TATIYAM.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Sakkesu viharati Kapi-lavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Nigrodhārāmaṃ obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantaṃ Lomasakaṅgiyaṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti?

¹ So Si; S^y so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā; S^y Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvam pan', āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Dhāresi pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvam pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.

Yathākatham pana tvaṃ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidaṃ, bhikkhu, samayaṃ Bhagavā devesu Tāvatisseṣu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Paṇḍukambalasilāyaṃ. Tatra Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca abhāsi :

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya,
Yad atītaṃ pahīnaṃ taṃ,
Paccuppannaṃ ca yo dham-
maṃ

Asaṃhīraṃ asaṃkappaṃ
Ajj' eva kiccaṃ ātappaṃ ;
Na hi no saṃgaran tena
Evaṃvihāriṃ ātāpiṃ
Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ.
appattaṃ ca anāgataṃ.
tattha tattha vipassati,

taṃ vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
ko jaññā maraṇaṃ suve?
mahāsenena maccunā.
ahorattam atanditaṃ
santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggaṇhāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; pariyāpuṇāhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; dhārehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca ; atthasaṃhito, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idaṃ vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo tassā rattiyaṃ accayena senāsanāṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sāvattī

tena cārikam pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthī Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ekamidam, bhante, samayam Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappam Nigrodhārāmam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthito kho, bhante, so devaputto maṃ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ cāti? Evaṃ vutte aham, bhante, tam devaputtam etad avocaṃ: Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca. Tvaṃ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhaṅgo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idam vatvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddesaṃ ca vibhaṅgaṃ ca desetūti.

Jānāsi pana tvam, bhikkhu, tam devaputtan ti?

Na kho aham, bhante, jānāmi tam devaputtan ti.

Candano nām' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbam cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, suṇāhi sādhuḥkam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītam nānvāgameyya, nappatīkaṅkhe anāgataṃ.

. . . (*etc., as above*) . . .

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhu, atītam anvāgameti? Evaṃrūpo ahoṣim atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaṃvedano ahoṣim—pe—; evaṃsaṇṇo ahoṣim—pe—; evaṃsamkhāro ahoṣim—pe—; evaṃviññāṇo ahoṣim atītam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, atītam anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītaṃ nānvāgameti?—Evaṃrūpo ahoṣiṃ . . . atītaṃ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgataṃ patikaṅkhati? . . . (*etc., as in No. 131, pp. 188–9*). . . . —Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saṃhīrati.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Taṃ ve bhaddekaratto ti

santo ācikkhate muniṃ.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Lomasakaṅgiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

LOMASAKAṆGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAM¹ CATUTTHAM.

135.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussa-bhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītata?² Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama, manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bāvābādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti dubbapaṇṇā, dissanti vaṇṇavanto; dissanti appesakkhā, dissanti mahesakkhā; dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nīcākulīnā, dissanti uccākulīnā; dissanti duppaṇṇā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Lomasakaṅgiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiyasuttanto. ² Si omits. ³ Si bahv., here et infra.

Si appapaṇṇā.

paññāvanto.¹ Ko 'nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānaṃ yeva sataṃ manussabhūtānaṃ dissati hīnappaṇītata ti?

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṇṇisaṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hīnappaṇītatayāti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānami. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā 'haṃ imassa bho Gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi, māṇava, suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṃ bho ti kho Subho māṇavo. Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇī, hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā, yadidaṃ paṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitaṇṇī hatapahate nivīṭṭho adayāpanno paṇabhūtesu.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapaṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tena kammaṇa evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasamvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ paṇātipātāṃ pahāya paṇātipātā

¹ Si paññav.

² Si pacchā jāyati.

paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharatī.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena evaṃ samādiṇṇena kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, sace manussattaṃ āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ sattānaṃ viheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānaṃ aviheṭṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṃvattanikā esā . . . aviheṭṭhakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patitthīyati, kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . dubbhaṇṇo hoti. Dubbhaṇṇasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ kodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsabahulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisajjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patitthīyati na kopaṃ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . sugatiṃ . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ akkodhano . . . appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramāṇānavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammena evaṃ samattena . . . apāyaṃ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasaṃvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadidaṃ issāmanako . . . issaṃ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā anissāmanako hoti paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahesakkho hoti. Mahesakhasaṃvattanikā . . . na issaṃ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vattham yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.¹ So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . mahābhogo hoti. Mahābhogasaṃvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimānī abhivādetabbam na abhivādeti paccuṭṭhātabbam na paccuṭṭheti āsanārahassa āsanaṃ na deti maggārahassa na maggaṃ deti sakkātabbam na sakkaroti garukātabbam na garukaroti mānetabbam na māneti pūjetabbam na pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . nīcākulīno² hoti. Nīcākulīnasaṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbam na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā atthaddho hoti anatimānī abhivādetabbam abhivādeti . . . pūjetabbam pūjeti. So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatiṃ . . . uccākulīno hoti. Uccākulīnasaṃvattanikā . . . pūjetabbam pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā na paripucchitā hoti: Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ? Kiṃ akusalaṃ? Kiṃ sāvajjaṃ? Kiṃ anavajjaṃ? Kiṃ sevitaṃ? Kiṃ na sevitaṃ? Kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ³ dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammaṇa . . . apāyaṃ . . . duppañño hoti. Duppaññasamvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

¹ Si seyyāvasatham. ² Si nīcākulīno, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaṃ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā paripucchitā hoti : Kiṃ, bhante, kusalaṃ ? . . . hiṭṭhāya sukhāya hotīti ? So tena kammaṇa . . . sugatim . . . mahāpaṇṇo hoti. Mahāpaṇṇa-saṃvattanikā . . . hiṭṭhāya sukhāya hotīti ?

Iti kho, māṇava, appāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattaṃ upaneti, dīghāyukasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattaṃ upaneti ; bahvābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā bahvābādhattaṃ upaneti, appābādhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattaṃ upaneti ; dubbāṇṇasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā dubbāṇṇattaṃ upaneti ; pāsādikasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā pāsādikattaṃ upaneti, appesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattaṃ upaneti, mahesakkhasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattaṃ upaneti ; appabhogasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattaṃ upaneti, mahābhogasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattaṃ upaneti ; nīcākulīnasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā nīcākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; uccākulīnasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulīnattaṃ upaneti ; duppaṇṇasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā duppaṇṇattaṃ upaneti, mahāpaṇṇasāṃvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaṇṇattaṃ upaneti.

Kammassakā, māṇava, sattā kammaḍāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammaṭṭisaraṇā. Kammaṃ satte vibhajati yadidaṃ hinappaṇītatāyāti.

Evam vutte Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . dakkhintīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇa-gatan ti.

CŪḶAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ PAÑCAMAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu : Subhasuttaṃ pañcamam. Cūlakammavibhaṅgasuttan ti pi vuccati.

136.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araṇṇakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkama-māno anuvicaramāno yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Samiddhinā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantam Samiddhim etaḍ avoca: Sammukhā me tam, āvuso Samiddhi, samaṇassa Gotamassa sutam sammukkā paṭiggahītam: Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacīkammaṃ, manokammam eva saccan ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yaṃ samāpattim samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Mā evam, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evam, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹; mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi; na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānam; na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya: Mogham kāyakammaṃ, mogham vacīkammaṃ, manokammam eva saccan ti; atthi ca kho sā, āvuso, samāpatti yaṃ samāpattim samāpanno na kiñci vediyatīti.

Kīvaciram pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhīti?

Na ciram, āvuso; tīṇi vassānīti.

Ettha dāni mayam there bhikkhū kiṃ vakkhāma, yatra hi nām' evam navo bhikkhu Satthāram parirakkhitabbam maññissati? Sañcetanikam, āvuso Samiddhi, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, kiṃ so vediyatīti?

Sañcetanikam, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā, dukkham so vediyatīti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitaṃ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasamkamī, upasam-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamītvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodayanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Samiddhiṃ etad avoca: Atthi kho imā, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhataṃ Bhagavantāṃ dassanāya. Āyān', āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamēyyāma, upasamkamītvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāmāti.

Evaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamīṃsu, upasamkamītvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtana paribbājakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbāṃ Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpaṃ kathāsallāpaṃ. Iminā va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisenā Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākarāṇīyo pañho ekāṃsena byākato ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca: Sace pana, bhante, āyasmatā Samiddhinā idaṃ sandhāya bhāsitaṃ, yaṃ kiñci vedayitaṃ taṃ dukkhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi: Passa kho tvam, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurissassa ummaggaṃ. Aññāsiṃ kho ahaṃ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaṃ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati; ādiso va,¹ Ānanda, Potaliputtana paribbājakena tisso vedanā pucchitā. Sacayaṃ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S^k Bu (ādimhi yeva); Si ādim yeva.
S^k yvāyaṃ.

² So Si;

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedaniyaṃ, sukhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedaniyaṃ, dukkhaṃ so vediyati. Sañcetanikaṃ, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṃ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ, adukkhamasukhaṃ so vediyatīti;—evaṃ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca¹ aññatitthiyaparibbājakā bālā avyattā ke ca² Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yaṃ Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgaṃ vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutaṃ bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h, Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukena manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha paṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālū hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idha paṇ', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha paṇātipātī hoti . . . (*&c., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvācā paṭivirato hoti

Si te aññatitthiyap.; S^k kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t.: S^r khoññe ti. ² So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anabhijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . (*etc., as in foregoing paragraph*) . . . sammādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammāmanasikāram anvāya tathārūpaṃ cetosamā-dhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhūnā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena amuṃ puggalaṃ passati idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyiṃ kāmesu micchācāriṃ musāvādiṃ pisuṇāvāciṃ pharusāvāciṃ samphappalāpiṃ abhijjhālūṃ vyāpannacittaṃ micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evam āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni¹ kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ² puggalaṃ addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyiṃ . . . pisuṇāvāciṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ³ ti. So³ evam āha :—Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo⁴ so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāṃ nāṇaṃ ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaṃ nātaṃ sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmaṃ viditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amāhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S^{ky} read infra); S^{ky} here apāyaṃ. ² Si omits.

³ S^{ky} add kira.

⁴ So all MSS. here.

⁵ So S^{ky}; Bu

“parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāseṇa”; Si parāmāsā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni ; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātīñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda passāmi sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesañ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ diṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amuñ puggalañ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisuṇāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappalāpā paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālun avyāpannacittāñ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā passati sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ. So evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; atthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhañ puggalañ addasañ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā passāmi sugatīñ saggañ lokañ upapannañ ti. So evam āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatīñ saggañ lokañ uppajjati. Ye evaṃ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesañ ñāṇan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmāñ ñātāñ sāmāñ diṭṭhañ sāmāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccañ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amuñ pug-

¹ So Si S^y ; S^k here and infra, sa kho.

galam passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passati apāyaṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannaṃ. So evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni ; na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ; apāhaṃ puggalam addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ upapannan ti. So evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ . . . mogham aññan ti.

'Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi.' Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalam addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ upapannan ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjatīti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evaṃ āha : Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchātesaṃ ñāṇan ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāṃ ñātāṃ sāmāṃ diṭṭhaṃ sāmāṃ veditaṃ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, 'Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge ñāṇam hoti.

'Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyaṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ āha : Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Apāhaṃ puggalam addasaṃ idha pāṇātipātiṃ adinnādāyīṃ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannan ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṃ ca kho so evaṃ āha : Yo kira bho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjatīti,—

idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam nātam sāmam diṭṭham sāmam veditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni, atthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Apāham puggalam addasam idha paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha : Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam nātam sāmam diṭṭham sāmam veditam, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati : Idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu ? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha : Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni na 'tthi sucaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Apāham puggalam addasam idha paṇātipātā paṭivirataṃ adinnādānā paṭivirataṃ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā passāmi apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam upapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmi. Yaṇ ca kho so evam āha : Yo kira bho paṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, sabbo so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayam uppajjatīti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha :

Ye evaṃ jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesaṃ nāṇan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmam nātam . . . mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāṇam hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjam¹ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipātī hoti adinnādāyī hoti—pe—micchādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjam² apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tam kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa tam kataṃ hoti kalyāṇakammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Yaṇ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{ky}; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{ky} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhī, kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, pacchā vā 'ssa taṃ kataṃ hoti pāpakammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, maraṇakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhī samattā samādiṇṇā; tena so kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Yaṃ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhī hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti uppajjaṃ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammaṃ abhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ; atthi kammaṃ abhabbaṃ bhabbābhāsaṃ²; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ c' eva bhabbābhāsaṃ ca; atthi kammaṃ bhabbaṃ abhabbābhāsaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHĀKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

137.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Salāyatanaṃ vibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

¹ So Si; S^{ky} natthi.

² So Si Bu; S^{ky} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṃsa sattapadā veditabbā. Tatr' idam nissāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati. So vuccati yoggācariyānam anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeśo saḷāyatanavibhaṅgassa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhāyatanam¹ sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanam jivhāyatanam kāyāyatanam manāyatanam. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhaviññāṇam sotaviññāṇam ghānaviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇam kāyaviññāṇam manoviññāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhusaṃphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Atṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiṃ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhunā rūpam disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyam rūpam upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyam rūpam upavicarati upekkhaṭṭhānīyam rūpam upavicarati; sotenā saddam sutvā—pe—; ghāṇena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

phoṭṭhabban phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhamman viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyam dhamman upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyam dhamman upavicarati upekhaṭṭhānīyam dhamman upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā cha upekhusupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasā manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yaṇ taṇ vuttaṇ idaṇ etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇ.

Chattiṇṇsa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṇ vuttaṇ. Kiṇ c' etaṇ paṭicca vuttaṇ? Cha gehasitāṇi somanassāṇi, cha nekkhammasitāṇi somanassāṇi; cha gehasitāṇi domanassāṇi, cha nekkhammasitāṇi domanassāṇi; cha gehasitā upekḥā, cha nekkhammasitā upekḥā.

Tattha katamāṇi cha gehasitāṇi somanassāṇi? Cakkhuviññeyyānaṇ rūpānaṇ iṭṭhānaṇ kantānaṇ manāpānaṇ manoramānaṇ lokāmisapaṭisaṇṇyuttānaṇ paṭilābhaṇ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṇ atitaṇ niruddhaṇ vipariṇataṇ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṇ; yaṇ evarūpaṇ somanassaṇ, idaṇ vuccati gehasitaṇ somanassaṇ. Sotaviññeyyānaṇ saddānaṇ—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānaṇ gandhānaṇ—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānaṇ rasānaṇ—pe—; kāyaviññeyyānaṇ phoṭṭhabbānaṇ—pe—; manoviññeyyānaṇ dhammānaṇ iṭṭhānaṇ kantānaṇ manāpānaṇ manoramānaṇ lokāmisapaṭisaṇṇyuttānaṇ paṭilābhaṇ vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhapubbaṇ atitaṇ niruddhaṇ vipariṇataṇ samanussarato uppajjati somanassaṇ; yaṇ evarūpaṇ somanassaṇ, idaṇ vuccati gehasitaṇ somanassaṇ. Imāṇi cha gehasitāṇi somanassāṇi.

Tattha katamāṇi cha nekkhammasitāṇi somanassāṇi? Rūpānaṇ tveva aniccataṇ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṇ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evaṇ etaṇ yaṭhābhūtaṇ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṇ; yaṇ evarūpaṇ somanassaṇ, idaṇ vuccati nekkhammasitaṇ somanassaṇ; saddānaṇ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṇ tveva—pe—; rasānaṇ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṇ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṇ

tvevā aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati somanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ somanassaṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha kāmāni cha geḥasitāni domanassāni? Cakkhaviññeyyānaṃ rūpānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati geḥasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Sotaviññeyyānaṃ saddānaṃ—pe— ; ghānaviññeyyānaṃ gandhānaṃ—pe— ; jivhāviññeyyānaṃ rasānaṃ—pe— ; kāyaviññeyyānaṃ phoṭṭhabbānaṃ—pe— ; manoviññeyyānaṃ dhammānaṃ itthānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ manoramānaṃ lokāmisapaṭisaṃyuttānaṃ appaṭilābhaṃ vā appaṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appaṭiladdhapubbaṃ atītaṃ niruddhaṃ vipariṇataṃ samanussarato uppajjati domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati geḥasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Imāni cha geḥasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni? Rūpānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nāma' ahaṃ tad āyatanāni upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanāni upasampajja viharantīti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṃ uppaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassaṃ ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassaṃ. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṃ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇānavirāgaṇirodhaṃ : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadham-

mā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāhāpeti: Kadā 'ssu nāṃ' ahaṃ tad āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarahi āyatanaṃ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttareṣu vimokheṣu pihaṃ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassāṃ; yaṃ evarūpaṃ domanassāṃ, idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasitaṃ domanassāṃ. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—; gḥānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhasa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādīnavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā nātivattati; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha? Rūpaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāma virāgaṇi roddhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṃ sā ativattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṃ tveva—pe—; gandhānaṃ tveva—pe—; rasānaṃ tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānaṃ tveva—pe—; dhammānaṃ tveva aniccataṃ viditvā vipariṇāma virāgaṇi roddhaṃ: Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarahi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammaṃ sā ativattati; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekha.

Chattimsa sattapadā veditabbāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra idāni nissāya idam pajahathāti iti kho pan' etāni vuttāni. Kiñ c' etāni paṭicca vuttāni ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgāmma, yāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgāmma, yāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgāmma, yā cha gehasitā upekhā, tā pajahatha, tā samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni nissāya tāni āgāmma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā, tā nissāya tā āgāmma, yāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni, tāni pajahatha tāni samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etesaṃ pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etesaṃ samatikkamo hoti.

Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ; atthi upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā rūpesu, atthi saddeṣu, atthi gandhesu, atthi rasesu, atthi phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayāni, bhikkhave, upekhā nānattā nānattasitā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā ? Atthi, bhikkhave, upekhā ākāśānañcāyatānanissitā ; atthi viññāṇaṇcāyatānanissitā ; atthi ākiñcaṇñāyatānanissitā ; atthi nevasaññānāsaññāyatānanissitā. Ayāni, bhikkhave, upekhā ekattā ekattasitā. Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ nissāya taṃ āgāmma, yāyaṃ upekhā nānattā nānattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Atammayataṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya atammayataṃ āgāmma, yāyaṃ upekhā ekattā ekattasitā, taṃ pajahatha taṃ samatikkamatha ; evaṃ etissā pahānaṃ hoti ; evaṃ etissā samatikkamo hoti. Tatr

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotāṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇaṃ anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotāṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, duttiyāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotāṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti.

² So Si; S^k omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.

³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasāra-
thīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca
vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto
ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā
uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave,
assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā.
Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhi-
ṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsaṃ-
buddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpi
rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi
bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva
adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ
samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasañ-
ñānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ
upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsa-
ṇācāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti
viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī
disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi
kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ
chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ
sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatik-
kamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; ayaṃ
aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatenā, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsaṃ-
buddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So
vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti
yaṇ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam sunātha sādhuṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇaḍukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijarāmaṇaḍukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum; yannūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasamkamameyyāma upasamkamitvā āyasman-
 taṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
 Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
 upasamkaminiṃsu upasamkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccā-
 nena saddhiṃ sammodiniṃsu sammodayāni kathāni
 sārāṇiyanī vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiniṃsu. Ekaman-
 taṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kac-
 cānaṃ etaṃ avocuṃ : — Idaṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna,
 Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena
 atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanaṃ vihāraṃ pavittṭho :
 Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna,
 amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etaṃ ahosi : Idaṃ
 kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā
 . . . vihāraṃ pavittṭho : Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko
 nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa
 vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajey-
 yāti? Tesā no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etaṃ ahosi :
 Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti.
 Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattṭhiko sārāgavesī sārā-
 pariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato
 atikkamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākāphalāse
 sārāṃ pariyesitabbāni maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ.
 Āyasmantaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavan-
 taṃ atisitvā amhe etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbāni maññatha.
 So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-
 khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā
 pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
 Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhaga-
 vantaṃ yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo
 Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ
 passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto
 vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi
 Tathāgato. So c' eva paṇ' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ
 yeva etaṃ atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacārīnaṁ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavatṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahaṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthaṁ ājānāmi.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṁ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti rūpanimittas-sādagathitaṁ rūpanimittassādaviniḍḍhaṁ¹ rūpanimittas-sādasamyojanasamnyuttaṁ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṁ ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṁ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṁ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti dhammanimittassādagathitaṁ dhammanimittassādaviniḍḍhaṁ dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṁ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṁ ti vuccati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṁ ti vuccati.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭaṁ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāṇaṁ hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitaṁ na rūpanimittassādasamyojanasamnyuttaṁ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭaṁ ti

¹ So S^{ky} ; Si -bandhaṁ.

vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānena gandham ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasam sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammam viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññānam hoti na dhammanimittas-sādagathitam na dhammanimittassādaviniḍḍham na dhammanimittassādasamyojanasamnyuttam, bahiddhā viññānam avikkhittam avisattan ti vuccati.—Evam kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānam avikkhittam avisattan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittam saṇṭhitan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḍḍham vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṇṭhitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññānam hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḍḍham samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṇṭhitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṁvedeti yaṁ taṁ ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññānam hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitam upekhāsukhassādaviniḍḍham upekhāsukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṇṭhitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhim catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññānam hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitam adukkhamasukhassādaviniḍḍham adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasamnyuttam, ajjhattam cittam saṇṭhitan ti vuccati.—Evam kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittam saṇṭhitan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitaṃ na vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ na vivekajapītisukhassādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhattam cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitaṃ na samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ na samādhijapītisukhassādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhattam cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitaṃ na upekhāsukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ na upekhāsukhassādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhattam cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitaṃ na adukkhamasukhassādaviniḃaddhaṃ na adukkhamasukhassādasamyojanasamyuttaṃ, ajjhattam cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittaṃ asaṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānaṃ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṃ adassāvī sappurisdhammassa akovido sappurisdhamme avinīto rūpaṃ attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpaṃ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanaṃ

—pe— saññam —pe— samkhāre —pe— viññānam attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam. Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovidō ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisdhammassa kovidō sappurisdhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā attānam, na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam. Tassa tam rūpam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanam—pe—na saññam—pe—na samkhāre—pe—na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam, na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmim vā attānam. Tassa tam viññānam vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññānavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa na viññānavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā samkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pavitṭho : Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho aham, āvuso, Bhagavatā samkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantam yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nam dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminissu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum: Yam kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayam kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyānāti. Atha kho mayam, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkaminha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tam evam evam byākareyyam, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evañ ca nam dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

UDDESA VIBHAṄGASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhiṣambuddhā cakkhukaraṃ nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ² bhaṇe. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ³ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ ti iti paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So Si; S^{ky} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{ky} Bu;

Si nātikhiṇaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathan°.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{ky} eventually;

S^{ky} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā . . . saṃvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammaṃ eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanaṃ ca hoti apasādanaṃ ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadam itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogam ananuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasamhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadam itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam appahīnam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāpāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadam itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesam kesañci vibhavasamyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadam itth' eke ussādeti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam anuyuttā hīnam gammadam pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasamhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam anuyuttā hīnam gammadam pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasamhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapariḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasamhitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasamhitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapariḷāho sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadam dhammam eva deseti. "Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanam appahīnam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapariḷāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. “Yesam kesañci bhavasamīyojanam pahīnam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamīyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadāmi dhammam eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanā ca jaññā apasādanā ca jaññā ussādanā ca ñatvā apasādanā ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayam jaññā sukhavinicchayam ñatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etam vuttam. Kiñ c’ etam paṭicca vuttam? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassam, idam vuccati kāmasukham mīhasukham¹ puthujjanasukham anariya-sukham. Na āsevitabbam na bhāvetabbam na bahulīkātabbam bhāyitabbam² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam—pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati nekkhammasukham pavivekasukham upasamasukham sambodhisukham. Āsevitabbam bhāvetabbam bahulīkātabbam na bhāyitabbam etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si mīhasukham, following puth.

² S^k na bhāsitabbam.

vadāmi. . Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ nātvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avisaṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si ; S^{vy} Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisīlan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro?' Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pātī ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisīlan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāṃ nātidhāveyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanas-sānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilāmathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapariḷāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilāmathānuyogaṃ ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparīḷāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S¹⁷; here silan, but pisīlan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisīlan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo sarano.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S^k ca, omitting dhammadesanā.
 whole of this sentence from Tatra.

² Si omits the

khīṇavādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt jha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAṆ.

140.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasaṇikamī, upasaṇikamītvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ' āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamamī vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. ² Si nivesana with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmiṃ kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Pukkusātim etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundam,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanam ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanam pavisitvā ekamantam tiṇasantharakam paññāpetvā nisīdi pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāsādikam nu kho ayam kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāham puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Pukkusātim etad avoca :—Kam si tvam, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvam dhammam rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāham Bhagavantam uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāham Bhagavato dhammam rocemīti.

Kaham pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma nagaram ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S^{ky} saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ur.

Na kho. me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā ; disvā cāhañ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Mañ khvāyañ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito ; yannūn' assāhañ dhammañ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ āmantesi : Dhammañ te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi ; tañ suṇāhi sādhukañ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitañ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññassave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññañ nappamajjeyya, saccañ anurakkheyya, cāgañ anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayañ uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ?³ Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañ sotasaṃphassāyatanañ⁴ ghāṇasaṃphassāyatanañ jivhāsaṃphassāyatanañ kāyasaṃphassāyatanañ manosaṃphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yañ tañ vuttañ idam etañ paṭicca vuttañ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayañ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etañ vuttañ. Kiñ c' etañ paṭicca vuttañ? Cakkhumā rūpañ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyañ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyañ rūpañ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyañ rūpañ upavicarati, sotenā saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghāṇena

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si vo. ² So Bu : S^{ky} maññassavā here, and infra maññussace ; Si maññassavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. I, 175-6) : Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo. ⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandham ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyitvā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhatṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atṭhādasamanopavicāro ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayam, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tam vuttam idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Paññam nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Kathañ ca bhikkhu paññam nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññānadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yam ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam¹ kharigatam upādinnam, seyyathidam : kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco manasam mahārū atṭhī atṭhimiñjā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antagunam udariyam karīsam : yam vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādinnam ;—ayam vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhatur ev'esā, tam : N'etam mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittam virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si atṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathīdam : pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹ singhānikā lasikā muttam ; yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇam ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, tam : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datṭhabbam. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathīdam : yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitam sammāpariñāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇam ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, tam : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇam, seyyathīdam : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇam ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

ākāsadhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam upādiṇṇam, seyyathīdam : kaṇṇacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvāram, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpītakhāyitasāyitam adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam ākāsam ākāśagatam upādiṇṇam;—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāśadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāśadhātu, ākāśadhātur ev'esā, tam . . . cittam virājeti.

Athāparam viññānam yeva avasissati parisuddham pariyo-dātam, tena viññānena kiñci jānāti.—Sukham ti pi vijānāti; Dukkham ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukham ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukham vedanam vediyamāno Sukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjam vedayitam sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanam vediyamāno Dukkham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyam bhikkhu phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyamāno Adukkhamasukham vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjam vedayitam adukkhamasukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnam kaṭṭhānam samphassasamodhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnam kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^{ky}; Si saṃghaṭṭa samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhāya vedanāya vediyamāno Sukhāya vedanāya vediyānīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhāya vedanāya . . . vediyānīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuḍhaṃ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmuḍhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuḍhe pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālāna kālāna abhidhampeyya kālāna kālāna udakena paripphoseyya kālāna kālāna ajjhupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nīhantaṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavattikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammañña ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāya evaṃ parisuddhāya evaṃ pariyodātāya ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhāya evaṃ parisuddhāya evaṃ pariyodātāya viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} āl°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Sⁿⁱ nīhantaṃ. ⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nīhatak°. Cf. III. 137.

ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ
 ākiñcāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ
 bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā
 cirāṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ
 evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ nevasaññānāsaññā-
 yatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhā-
 veyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā cirāṃ
 dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Imaṃ ce
 ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ ākāsa-
 nañcāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ
 bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ
 evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātāṃ viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ
 upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ,
 saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ
 evaṃ pariyodātāṃ ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ ta-
 danudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ;
 imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodā-
 tāṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasāmhareyyaṃ tadanu-
 dhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ti. So
 n' eva abhisamkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-
 vāya vā. So anabhisamkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bha-
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ
 na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati :
 Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāpa-
 raṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanāṃ vedeti,
 Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinan-
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanāṃ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti
 pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanāṃ vedeti, Sā . . . pajā-
 nāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanāṃ vedeti, visamīyutto naṃ
 vedeti ; so dukkhaṃ ce vedanāṃ vedeti, visamīyutto naṃ
 vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanāṃ vedeti, visamīyutto
 naṃ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaṃ¹ vedanāṃ vediyamāno
 Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanāṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa

¹ So S^h Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikaṃ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telañ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiñ² ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bheda uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā abhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatīṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^{ky} vaddhiñ as usual.

³ So Bu S^k ; S^y Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvaṅkatā.

namūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhittānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha t̥hitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ;² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitam, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallaṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; taṃ pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyyissati, ajiyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha t̥hitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti ut̥thāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ

¹ So Bu S^{ky}; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^{ky} omit this clause.

³ So S^k; S^y gandho; Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham Bhagavantam āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbam amaññissam; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayam accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṁvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṁ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālam yathāmūlham yathā-akusalam, yaṁ maṁ tvaṁ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbam amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṁ, bhikkhu, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikarosi, tan te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam paṭikaroti āyatim saṁvaram āpajjatīti.

Labheyyāham, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇam pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇam pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaram upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pattacīvarapariyesanam pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvarapariyesanam carantaṁ bhantagāvī jīvitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṁkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammam, na ca maṁ dhammādhikaraṇam viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṁyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ?—Dukkassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ mesāṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnaṃ.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janettī,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhāpetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky}; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?); S^{ky}—gāminīp.

³ So Si Bu; S^{ky} an.—ikā.

S^{ky} Bu; Si janetā.

² So Si

⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatenā, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānīkammaṃ.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānānaṃ paṭilābho;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jiraṇatā² khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yaṃ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriyā, khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebārassa⁴ nikkhepo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.² So Si; S^{ky} jiraṇaṃ.³ Si vall.⁴ So S^{ky}; Si kalev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattam paridevitattam;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsittattam upāyāsittattam,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe—maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhamaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhamaṃ assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idaṃ pi yaṃ p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccaṃ? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhābhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi

¹ Skt omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobbh.

bhavataṇha ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṃkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo ? Nekkhammasaṃkappo abyāpādasamkappo¹ avihimsāsaṃkappo ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṃkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā ? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto ?—Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo ?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo ? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

mānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati ; uppan-
nānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ t̥hitiyā asammohāya¹
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti . . . padahati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ; vedanāsu—pe— ; citte—pe— ;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiij-
jhādomanassaṃ ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaj-
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitak-
kaṃ¹ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ
—pe— ; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe— ; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā
ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ
pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ,
yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhanā
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānī-
kamman ti.

Idaṃ avoc' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmāto Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAṃ EKĀDASAMAṃ.

¹ Si asammosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

142.

‘Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten’ upasāṅkamī; upasāṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṃ sāmam vāyitaṃ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatīm Gotamīm etad avoca :— Saṃghe, Gotamī, dehi; saṃghe te dinne ahañ c’ eva pūjito bhavissāmi saṃgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatīm Gotamīm etad avoca :— Saṃghe . . . saṃgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṃgho cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaṇṇam pāyesī. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṃgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.

² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgama Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etam, Ānanda; evam etam, Ānanda. Yam h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama Buddhām saraṇam gato hoti, dhammam saraṇam gato hoti, saṅgham saraṇam gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāram vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kammam sāmīcikkammam cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yam h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāram vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yam h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāram vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yam h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgama dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāram vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho pan' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānam deti; —ayam paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe ' dānam deti; —ayam dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānam deti; —ayam tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānam deti; —ayam catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmissa dānam deti; —ayam pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

• So S^{vy} here; Si always and S^{vy} infra paccekasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmissa
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī
 pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamī pāṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ terasamī
 pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā sataṣaḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ;
 bāhirake kāmesu vītarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭisaṣaḥassaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 pāṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmissa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyaṃ
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmissa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyaṃ paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapamukhe ubhato saṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-
 saṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^{ky} agree both here and infra in reaching p—sīlavāce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesu dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ananda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katama catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇa dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisadd ahaṃ kammaphalaṃ ulāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAM.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S^{ky} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{ky} ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d. āmisadānānamaggam,

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmanatesi: —Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkama, upasamkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkama upasamkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evaṃ ca vadehi: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evaṃ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca: Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evaṃ ca vadeti: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuḥḥibhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchāsamanena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatiṃ etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam ; bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khum upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam : Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyam . . . sik-khitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na manam . . . sikkhitab-bam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tas-mātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khuvīññāṇam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvīññāṇanissitam viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotaviññāṇam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññāṇam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññāṇam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññāṇam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññāṇam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇanissitam viññāṇam bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbam : Na cak-khusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

sanissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosaṃphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassanissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusaṃphassajāṃ vedanāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusaṃphassajāṃ vedanānissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasaṃphassajāṃ vedanāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghāṇasaṃphassajāṃ vedanāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsaṃphassajāṃ vedanāṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasaṃphassajāṃ vedanāṃ—pe—Na manosaṃphassajāṃ vedanāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosaṃphassajāṃ vedanānissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātunāṃ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāśadhātunāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātunāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Na vedanāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññāṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇāṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitāṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśaṇcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśaṇcāyatanaṃ viññāṇāṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gaṇapati, sikkhitabbāṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiṇcaṇṇāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ : Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ : Yam p' idañ¹ diṭṭhañ sutañ mutañ² viññātāñ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāṇañ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ etad avoca :—Olīyasi³ kho tvañ, gahapati, saṃsīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, olīyāmi, na saṃsīdāmi.⁵ Api me dīgharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttāñ. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} olīyissasīti; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.

⁴ So S^{ky}; Si saṃsīdi. ⁵ S^{ky} omit na s°. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168^a; Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bheda param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

² Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvuttham dhammarājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	sīlaṃ jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	sīlena upasamena ca
Yō hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antāradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ
. . . (i.e., as above) . . .
. etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kalam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjīti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti maññi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gaḥapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ ahosīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbhaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṆḌIKOVĀDASUTTAṂ PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasāṃkami upasāṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāma', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasāṃkaminīsu upasāṃkamitvā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānaṃ p.

katham̐ sārāṇīyam̐ vītisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdim̐su. Ekamantaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṁ Channaṁ, etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamanīyam̐, kacci yāpanīyam̐, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkam' osānam̐ paññāyāti no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamanīyam̐ na yāpanīyam̐, bālā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*cc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Sattham̐, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṁkhāmi jīvitam̐ ti.

Māyasmā Channo sattham̐ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṁ mayam̐ āyasmantaṁ Channaṁ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, aham̐ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni' bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, aham̐ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, aham̐ āyasmantaṁ Channaṁ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo sattham̐ āhāresi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṁ mayam̐ āyasmantaṁ Channaṁ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, pariciṇṇo me Satthā dīgharattaṁ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṁ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṁ yaṁ satthāraṁ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjam̐ Channo bhikkhu sattham̐ āharissatīti, evam̐ etaṁ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayam̐ āyasmantaṁ Channaṁ kañcid eva desam̐,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsam̐ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhum̐, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññānam̐ cakkhuvīññānavīññātabbe dhamme: Etaṁ mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence. ² Si Kiñci desam̐, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotañ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—; Ghānañ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhañ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyañ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manañ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etañ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotañ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānañ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhañ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyañ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manañ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Cakkhusmiñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya cakkhuñ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmīñ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiñ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiñ . . .; manasmīñ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiñ disvā kiñ abhiññāya manañ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya cakkhuñ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmīñ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiñ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmīñ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhañ disvā nirodhañ abhiññāya manañ manoviññāṇaṃ

manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad avoca :—Tasmātiḥ', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanaṃ niccakappaṃ manasikātabbaṃ ; nissitassa calitaṃ, anissitassa calitaṃ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāṃ na ubhayaṃ antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkaminisu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthaṃ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthaṃ āharitaṃ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajiraṃ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa inittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhaṃ, Sāriputta, ettāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imaṃ ca kāyaṃ nikkhipati aññaṃ ca kāyaṃ upādiyati, tam ahaṃ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Taṃ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āhāresīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjaṃ.

145.

‘Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayam patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten’ upasamkamam upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu maṃ, bhante, Bhagavā samkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyam ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhu kam manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

‘ Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajaniyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājḅhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tañ anabhinandato anabhivadato anājḅhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmim janapade viharissasīti?

Iminā 'ham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāham viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tam, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mam, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evam bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāram dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāram dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāram dassanti, tattha me evam bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahāram dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāram dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāram dassanti, tattha me evam bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāram dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tiṇhena
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace maññ . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ
bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca aṭṭhiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti.
Tam me idaṃ apariyittham² yeva satthahārakaṃ laddham ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvam, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvam, Puṇṇa, kālam maññasīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanam saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmiṃ janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimisu upasamkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimisu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{ky} addhiyamānā,—S^k adding hariyamānā. ² So S^{ky}; Si apariyitṭham. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṁkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṁ; na ca maṁ dhammādhikaraṇaṁ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṁ abhinandun ti.

PUNṆOVĀDASUTTAM TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavanē Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhim yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami upasaṁkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ tthitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Ānandaṁ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayam, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchatī bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Nandakaṁ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṁ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṁ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbeh' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena; ayam (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādaya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatīkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsum kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanam paññāpesum udakaṃ ca pādānam upatṭhapesum. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdissu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. 'Tattha ājānantīhi' Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam; na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo:—Idam bhante katham,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā² yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti? Aniccam, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti? Dukkham, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇā-

¹ So S^{ky} here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantīti ājānāmāti 'ssa v. ; na ājānantīti, &c. ² So S^{ky}; Si abhinandāma,— adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha ajjhātikā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samanupassituṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhū sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā it? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhū, sādhū, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya pas-sato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṃ vadeyya : Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā accī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yañ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, taṃ niccaṃ dhuvāṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—saṃmā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsaṃ pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṇ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṇvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuvā sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—saṃmā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhivā tiṇhena govikantanena gāviṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṇsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^{ky}; Si nirujjhantīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṁkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṁkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṁ cammakāyaṁ ten' eva cammena taṁ gāviṁ paṭicchādetvā evaṁ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṁ gāvī saṁyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti ?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu ? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṁ vadhivā . . . taṁ gāviṁ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṁ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṁ gāvī saṁyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visāṁyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayam, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro naṁsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṁ ajjhattikānaṁ āyatanānaṁ adhivacanāṁ ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṁ bāhirānaṁ āyatanānaṁ adhivacanāṁ ; antarā cilīmaṁ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etam adhivacanāṁ ; tiṇhaṁ govikantanāṁ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etam paññāya adhivacanāṁ, yāyaṁ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṁ antarā saṁyojanaṁ antarā bandhanāṁ sañchindati saṁkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayā anāsavaṁ cetovimuttiṁ paññāvimuttiṁ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṁ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta ? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāminī,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṁ bhāveti vivekanissitaṁ virāganissitaṁ nirodhanissitaṁ vossaggapariṇāminī. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṁ bhāvitattā bahulīkatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṁ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^{ky} Si cammena.

² So S^{ky} ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminīsu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkaminīsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, punṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvaṃ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattṭhiṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattṭhiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasāsum kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantāṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesum udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesum. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti ?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yaṃ no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kim maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāniccam . . . (*etc. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2*). . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasamkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannam bhikkhunīsatanam yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAM CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi :¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāham Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulam āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanaṃ, yen' Andhavanam ten' upasamkamissāma,

¹ Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantam anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantam Rāhulam uttarim āsavānam khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmin rūkkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca: Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṇṇu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṇṇu tam samanupassitum: Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuvīññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S^{vy} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evaiṃ passaṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rāsesu nibbindati, kāyasmiṃ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiṃ nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{ky} omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṃkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi: Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CŪḶARĀHULO VĀDASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

148.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukena manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha tanhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanāni sotāyatanāni ghāṇāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyatanāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, Idam paṭhamam chakkam.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam dutiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam. Cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam tatiyaṃ chakkam.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam catutthaṃ chakkam.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ

taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idam pañcamamī chakkamī.

Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttaṃ? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā; sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇam; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. Cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ, Idam chaṭṭhamī chakkamī.

Cakkhumī attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ¹ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Cakkhumī attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhumī anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Rūpānamī uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhumī anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññāṇamī attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññāṇamī attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhumī anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇamī anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vāyo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhumī anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇamī anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S^k infra; S^{ky} here āhataṃ.

tam na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti ; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuṃ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti ; tasmā tam na uppajjati ; Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuṃ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti ; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti ; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti ; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgataṃ hoti ; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cīti iccassa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāmini paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: ' Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; ' Manosamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāmini paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ; N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanaṃ.

² Si omits all down to taṇhaṃ.

N'etañ . . . samanupassati; tañham: N' etañ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhāṃ vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāṇaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti: tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṃgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhāṃ vā dukkhamā vā adukkhamasukhāṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāliṃ kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇaṃ tinṇaṃ saṃgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjaṃ pahāya vijjaṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, tṇānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhaviññāṇaṃ; jivhañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇaṃ, tinṇaṃ saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti tṇānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evam passam, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmim nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmim nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmmim nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmim nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manoviññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindam

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Inasmīṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmīṃ bhaññamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsalāyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhum, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājjaṃ rūpesu sārājjaṃ cakkhuviññāṇe sārājjaṃ cakkhusamphasse sārājjaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājjaṃ. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatinaṃ pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, sā c' assa pavaddhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaddhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S² Chachakkanāmo yasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi parilāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi parilāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; ghānaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ : jivhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ appassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manaṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ appassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manosaṃphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, manasmiṃ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manoviññāṇe sārāj-jati manosaṃphasse sārāj-jati, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosaṃphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi parilāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṃvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusaṃphassaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuviññāṇe na sārāj-jati cakkhusaṃphasse na sārāj-jati, yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusaṃphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asārattassa asaṃyuttassa asammūlhasa ādīnavānupassīno viharato āyatini pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṃ gacchanti ; taṇhā c' āssa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrā-bhinandini, sā c' āssa pahīyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahīyanti, kāyikā pi parilāhā

¹ So S^u Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahīyanti, cetasikā pi parilāhā pahīyanti. So kāyasukham pi cetosukham pi paṭisaṁvedeti. Yā yathābhūta¹ssa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūta¹ssa saṁkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṁkappo; yo yathābhūta¹ssa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūta¹ssa sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūta¹ssa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṁ vacīkammaṁ ājīvo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṁ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchati. Tassa evaṁ imaṁ ariyaṁ aṭṭhaṅgikaṁ maggaṁ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññānti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanīyaṁ,—seyyathidaṁ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṁkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-taṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si tathābhūta¹ssa. ² So S^{ky} (here) & Bu; Si (and S^{ky} infra) yuganaddhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmim khaṇe samāpatti aññasmim vipassanā ti evaṁ nānākhaṇikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ;
 ghāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; jīvhaṃ,
 bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; kāyaṃ, bhikkhave,
 jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; manasā, bhikkhave, jānaṃ
 passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ
 yathābhūtaṃ ; manoviññāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ
 yathābhūtaṃ ; manosamphassaṃ, bhikkhave, jānaṃ passaṃ
 yathābhūtaṃ, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati
 vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā
 taṃ pi jānaṃ passaṃ yathābhūtaṃ manasmim na sārājati
 dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāṇe na sārājati mano-
 samphasse na sārājati, yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā
 . . cetasikā pi pariāhā pahīyanti. So kayasukhaṃ pi
 cetosukhaṃ pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa diṭṭhi, sā
 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtassa saṅkappo . . .
 suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
 bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ
 aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ. . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime
 dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
 bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu
 cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena saddhiṃ yena
 Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari.
 Assosumi kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :—
 Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito
 Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṃghena

¹ So Bu S^k ; Si Salāyatanaṭṭhāṅgasuttaṃ.

saddhiṃ Nagaravindan anuppatto; tani kho pana bhavantani Gotaman evan kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham . . . tathārūpānam arahatani dassanam hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantan nisidimsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇametvā ekamantan nisidimsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottani sāvetvā ekamantan nisidimsu, appekacce tuṇhībhitā ekamantan nisidimsu. Ekamantan nisinne kho Nagara-vindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evan puccheyyum : Kathamrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābba na garukātābbā na mānetābbā na pūjetābbā ti?—evan puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesan aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evan byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisaman caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābbā na garukātābbā na mānetābbā na pūjetābbā. Tani kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisaman carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābbā na garukātābbā na mānetābbā na pūjetābbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisaman caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātābbā na garukātābbā na mānetābbā na pūjetābbā. Tani kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītidosā avītamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasamkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantani abhivādetvā ekamantan nisidimsu.

ajjhattam avūpasantacittā samavisamam carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyam pi h' etam uttarim apassatam; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum:—Kathamrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ byākareyyātha:—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattam vūpasantacittā samacariyam caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tam kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam avūpasantacittā samavisamam carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyam pi h' etam uttarim passatam; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jīvaviññeyyesu rāsesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattam vūpasantacittā samacariyam caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tam kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattam avūpasantacittā samavisamam carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesaṃ no samacariyam pi h' etam uttarim passatam; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum: Ke pan' āyasmantānam ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhīrameyyum; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhīrameyyum; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhīrameyyum; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhīrameyyum; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhīrameyyum. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayam āyasmanto evam vadema: Adhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evam puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthāti.

Evam vutte Nāgaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantam, bho Gotama, abhikkantam bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitam vā . . . upāsake no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete saraṇam gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM ATṬHAMAM.

151.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippha-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodato. Katamena tvam, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulam viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho aham, bhante, etarahi bahulam viharāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvam, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulam viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasinātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulam vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam : Yena cāham maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acarim, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamim, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāham maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisim, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acarim, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamim, atthi me tattha cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāham maggena paṭikkamim, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam : Yena cāham maggena paṭikkamim, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānaviññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace vāyamitabbam. Sace pana kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbam: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbam. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbani ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parani, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbani; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānani bhāvanāya vāyami tabbani. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbani ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parani, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbani: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriya vāyami tabbani. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evani jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbani ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānani samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātani parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evani eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānani samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātani parisodhessanti, sabbe te evani eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātani parisodhenti, sabbe te evani eva paccavekkhitva paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evani sikkhitabbani; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātani parisodhessāmāti. Evani hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitan abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAM.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyam¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Uttaram māṇavam Pārāsariyantevāsīm Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākatham pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati, soteṇa saddam na suṇāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānam indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanam. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpaṃ na passati badhiro soteṇa saddam na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṇhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttaram Pārāsariyantevāsīm tuṇhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhāṇam veditvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānam indriyabhāvanam; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yam Bhagavā

¹ Si Kājjo. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^{ky} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane.

³ So S^{ky}; Si Pārāsiriyaṇṭ—.

⁴ S^{ky} add no.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaraṃ indriyabhāvanāṃ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṃ paṇ',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh' Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ, tañ ca kho saṃkhataṃ olārikaṃ paṭicca samuppannaṃ etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ upekhā ti. Tassa taṃ uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati, upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummīletvā² vā nimīleyya³ nimīletva vā ummīleyya, —evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno soteṇa saddaṃ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So evaṃ pajānāti: . . . upekhā saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṃ pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṃ sīghaṃ evaṃ tuvaṭaṃ evaṃ appakasirena uppannaṃ manāpaṃ uppannaṃ amanāpaṃ uppannaṃ manāpāmanāpaṃ nirujjhati upekhā saṇṭhāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ . . . saṇṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṃ ca.
Si nimmīleyya.

² So S^{ky}; Si ummīletvā.

³ So S^{ky};

Ānanda, īsakapone ¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni ² pavattanti na sañṭhanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjati manāpam sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍam samyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā uppajjati manāpam sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam sañṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothāle ⁴ dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānam nipāto, atha kho tam khippam eva parikkhayan pariyadānam gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci sañṭhāti. Ayam vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado ? ⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭhiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu (?) Isakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vammeyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyum. ⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here paṭipado) ; Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si ; S^{ky} atṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotenā saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati: Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca

tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pāṭipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yam kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, katham vo tam mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlani, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippāṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo amhākam anusāsani ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM DASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

UPARIPANṆĀSAM SAMMATAM.¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakam niṭṭhitam, MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA .	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītañ nāṇvāgameyya nappatīkañkhe anāgatañ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesañ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayañ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānañ paramañ sukhañ, I. 508

Idañ hitañ Jetavanañ isisariṅghanisevitañ, III. 262

Kathañ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathañ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigatañ, halan-dāni pakāsitañ, I. 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiñ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gaccham vadesi, samaṇa, t̥hito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi t̥hitam
at̥thito ti, II. 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye paṇṇvijanti māṇavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakatañ bimbam arukāyañ samussitañ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāna vittam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturahosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyañ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukañ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayam Sundarikām api, I. 39

Bhave vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayaṃ, I. 171

Yāvata candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocanaṃ,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhibhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīṃsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akanitṭhā (devā), III. 103

Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I.
483

Aggivessano, I. 229, 239,
497 ; III. 128

Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2

Aṅgā, I. 271, 281 ; (rājā), II.
.163

Aṅgirasō (isi), II. 169, 200

Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447

Aṅgulimālasuttaṃ, II. 97

Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III.
128

Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III.
124

Acchariyabbhutadhamma-
suttaṃ, III. 118

Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231 ; II.
116 ; III. 7

Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198,
250 ; II. 2

Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ, I. 349

Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200

Atappā (devā), III. 103

Adhikakkā, I. 39

Anaṅgasuttaṃ, I. 24

Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṃ,
III. 258

Anuttarosāṃgānavijayo
(dhammapariyāyo), III. 67

Anupadavaggo, III. 25

Anupadasuttaṃ, III. 25

Anuruddhasuttaṃ, III. 144

Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462 ;
III. 79, 144, 155

Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ, I. 400

Appamāṇābhā (devā), III.
102, 147

Appamāṇasubbhā (devā), III.
102

Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ, I.
392

Abhā (devā), III. 102

Abhibhū, I. 2, 329

Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148

Amataḍḍundubhi (dhamma-
pariyāyo), III. 67

Ambalatṭhikā, I. 414

Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanam, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhik-
 khū), I. 473
 Assapurasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I.
 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṇkheyyasuttaṃ I. 33
 Ākāsañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III.
 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ
 III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ;
 III. 102
 Ālāra-Kālāmo, I. 163

 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III.
 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isīdatto (thapati), II. 123

 Ukkatṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako),
 II. 22

Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 134 ;
 III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
 223
 Upako (ājīviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsam, II. 214–III.
 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166

 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177

 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II.
 164

 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I.
 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ;
 III. 109, 199, 253
 Kaṇṇmavibhaṅgasuttaṃ
 (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°),
 207

- Kammāssadhamma(nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsirājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kīṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkulanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Kolīyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsī°), III. 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakanoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūthanirayo, III. 185
 Ġopakanoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 225; (mahā°), 220
 Gosīṅgasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 205; (mahā°), 212
 Ghaṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244
 Cūlayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhilasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III.
128, 138
Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16,
175 ; II. 202
Jīvikasuttaṃ, I. 368
Jotipālo (māṇavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho),
III. 69
Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
Taṇhāsaṅkhasuttaṃ (cūla°),
I. 251 ; (mahā°), I. 256
Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
Tatho (paccekabuddho), III.
69
Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II.
202
Tāvatisā (devā), I. 252 ;
II. 78, 131, 194 ; III. 100,
200
Tusitā (devā), II. 194 ; III.
100
Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ,
I. 481
Tevijjā, II. 211
Todeyyo, II. 202
Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II.
54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṃ,
III. 253
Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
Dasamo Atthakanāgaro, I.
349
Dīghatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I.
371
Dīghanakhasuttaṃ, I. 497
- Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
Dukkakkhandhasuttaṃ
(cūla°), I. 91 ; (mahā°),
83
Dummukho (Licchaviputto),
I. 234
Dūsī, I. 333
Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
Devadatto, I. 192, 393
Devadahavaggo, II. 214
Devadahhasuttaṃ, II. 214
Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ, I. 114
Dhammacetiyasuttaṃ, II. 118
Dhammadāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī),
I. 299
Dhammasamādānasuttaṃ
(cūla°), I. 305 ; (mahā°), 309
Dhammādāso (dhammapari-
yāyo), III. 67
Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III.
237
Dhānañjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
Dhānañjānī (brāhmaṇī), II.
209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagā-
mo), III. 290
Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ,
III. 290
Naṅgarako, II. 118
Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
Nandiyo, I. 205, 462 ; III.
155
Nando Vaccho (acelako), I.
238, 524
Nalapakānasuttaṃ, I. 462

- Nalākāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 205
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nālījaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṇṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392 ; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rajā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194 ; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttaṃ, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaṇṇānāsaṇṇāyatanūpa-gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250 ; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṇṇigo (thapati), I. 396 ; II. 23 ; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttaṃ, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājīviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parinimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194 ; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231 ; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavamsadāyī, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349 ; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaṃ, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyajātikasuttaṃ, II. 106
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttaṃ (mahā°, III. 15 ; cūla°, 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttaṃ, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198 ; II. 2
 Pusso (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttaṃ, I. 359
 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttaṃ, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttaṃ, III. 61
 Bahuvedaniyasuttaṃ, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170 ; II. 49, 157 ; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttaṃ, III. 163
 Bāhitikasuttaṃ, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttaṃ, II. 91
 Brahmanimantanīkasuttaṃ, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458 ; II. 194, 206 ; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttaṃ, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462 ; (isi), II. 169, 200 ; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332 ; II. 91
 Bhaddālisuttaṃ, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttaṃ, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttaṃ, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijasuttaṃ, III. 138

 Makhādevasuttaṃ, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524 ; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166 ; III. 237
 Majjhimaṇṇāsariṃ, I. 338–II. 212
 Madhupiṇḍikasuttaṃ, I. 108
 Madhurasuttaṃ, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantānī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta-suttaṃ, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110 ; II. 83 ; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212 ; III. 78
 Mahākotṭhito, I. 292 ; III. 78
 Mahācattārīsakasuttaṃ, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40 ; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337 ; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
 Mahāmoggallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472 ; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyama-kavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 489
 Mahāsaḷāyatanīkasuttaṃ, III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttaṃ, I. 501
 Mātali (saṅgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttaṃ, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332 ; II. 262 ; III. 77, 248.
 Māluṅkiyasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 426 ; (mahā°), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇṇāsariṃ, I. 1–338

Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttain, I. 1
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

Ratṭhapālasuttain, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttain, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttain (Amba-
 latṭhikā°) I. 414 (cūḷa°),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

Laṭṭukikopamasuttain, I. 447
 Licchavī, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttain, III. 199
 Lomahamsanapariyāyo, I. 83

Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttain, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttain, I. 104
 Vammīkasuttain, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8

Vānako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttain, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍūḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttain, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vīmaṇsakasuttain, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttain, II. 40
 Vedallasuttain (cūḷa°), I. 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedeḥikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḷiṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttain, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttain (cūḷa°), II.
 29; (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakko (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttain, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttam, II. 209
 Saccakasuttam (cūla°), I. 227 ;
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttam, III.
 248
 Saṅjāyo Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Saṅjāyo Belatṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250 ; II. 2
 Saṅjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Saṅjīvo, I. 333
 Satipatṭhānasuttam, I. 55
 Sanāṇkumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttam, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttam, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttam, I. 6
 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttam, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttam, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttam, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanaṅgavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanaṅgavibhaṅgasuttam,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttam, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttam (cūla°), I.
 198 ; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttam, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatti, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sihanādaṅgavaggo, I. 63
 Sihanādasuttam (cūla°), I. 63 ;
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttam (cūla°), III.
 104 ; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttam, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68 ; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390 ; III. 102
 Subhasuttam, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196 ; III. 202
 Sumsumāragiri, I. 95 ; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttam, I. 353
 Seniyo (kūkkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94 ; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttam, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttam,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttam
 (cūla°), I. 175 ; (mahā°),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalani, I. 47, 225, 475,
 489; (°sīlā), II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto) dhammo,
 III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenam, II. 199
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494,
 512
 Aññārādhanam, I. 479
 Atthaṅgasamannāgato (āhāro,
 ghoso), II. 138
 Atthādasamanopavicāro
 (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atītam, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II.
 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341,
 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265,
 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānam, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II.
 247
 Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I. 24
 Anaññam, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analam, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacari-
 yāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvattī (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbasicchā (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Anubandhitabbo (bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apanṇako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaṭṭhalam, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhiññādomanassam, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriya, III. 96
 Abhiñhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (atṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārāni, I. 353
 Amūlḥavinayo, II. 248
 Araññam, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alam (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asanditṭhiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahaṅkāramamaṅkāraṇānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāsasamo, I. 424
 Ākāśānañcāyatanam, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākiñcaññāyatanam, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āṇaṇjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āṇaṇjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājīvako, I. 483
 Ātappam, III. 210
 Ātāpī, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyam, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhirāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattam, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārādhanam (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyam, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayaṇi, I. 461
 Āsaṇi (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatṭhāṇiyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464 ; II. 22 ; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261

 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Iñjitaṇi, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103 ; II. 11 ; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṇi, I. 9, 295 ; II. 11, 106 ; III. 296 ; (°bhāvaṇaṇi), III. 298 ; (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453 ; (°saṇṇvaro), I. 269, 346

 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavādo, I. 402
 Uttariṇaṇussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasaṇṇikamaṇaṇi, II. 176
 Upasaṇṇhitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāṇi (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299 ; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364 ; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillaṇi, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṇṇgasaman-nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṇi, I. 460

 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatṭisaṇṇvedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattaṇi, III. 42

 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgiyāṇi (pañca saṇṇyojanāṇi), I. 432
 Olīnavuttiko, I. 200

 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kaṇṇmaṇi, I. 372, 415 ; II. 104, 191, 214 ; III. 180 ; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203 ; (saṇṇcetanikaṇi), III. 207 ; (abhabbaṇi, &c.), III. 215 ; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhāṇaṇi, II. 197
 Kammāṇi (kaṇḥa° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401 ; (purāṇāṇi, navāṇi), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṇi (uttariṇi), I. 271 ; III. 134

Kalyāṇaṃ (vaṭṭaṃ), II. 75 ;
 (°dhammā), I. 334
 Kaṭṭhāro, I. 449
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasī (kammaṭṭhānaṃ), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatanḥā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇḍitaṃ, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇṇā, II. 262
 Kāmaḥetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasamhitā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṃ, I. 415 ; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṃ, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇaṃ (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kūṭṭhāgavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhīlabhayaṃ, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavāṇiso, II. 181

Kusalāṃ, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṃ, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanaṃ, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gahapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Giddhilobho, I. 362
 Gihī, III. 261 ; (°saṃyojanaṃ),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṃ (dibbaṃ), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṃ), I. 510 ; (°sotaviñ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṃ, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-
 daṃ), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vanā), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakaṃ), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṃ, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

Chando, II. 174 ; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jāṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmaraññaṃ, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Ñāṇaṃ, I. 323 ; (°dassanaṃ),
 I. 195, 202 ; (°vādo), I. 164
 Nātattam, III. 38
 Thānātṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122 ; (°kāyā),
 III. 280 ; (°saṅkhaṇḍavimutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tiṇavattthārako, II. 250

Tittham (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuṇhībhave (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
 galikā), III. 254 ; (°visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyaṃ, I. 236
 Daṇḍam (kāya°, vacī°, mano°),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaṃ, II. 46 ; (rūpānaṃ),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I. 23
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;
 (°thānāni) I. 135 ; (°nis-
 sayo), I. 137 ; (°paṭilābho),
 III. 46 ; (°patto), I. 478 ;
 (°sampanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhigataṃ, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III. 222
 Dukkhaṃ, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;
 (°khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512 ; (°dhammā), I.
 447 ; (°nidānaṃ), II. 223 ;
 (°nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattam (dhammā-
 naṃ), I. 133
 Duppañño, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327 ; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassanī, I. 313 ; III. 218
 Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhamsī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattani, III. 40
 Dhammacārī, I. 289 ; II. 188
 Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇanī, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II. 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12 ; III. 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhammasaniādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavanani, II. 175
 Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322 ; (Bhagavati), II. 5 ; (puññassa ārāhanāya), II. 199
 Dhammānupassī, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammīkathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
 Dhuvani, I. 326
 Nandirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākaraṇanī, II. 128
 Nāmarūpanī, I. 53
 Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
 Nicco (niccanī), I. 326 ; III. 271, 278
 Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
 Nidānanī, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānanī, I. 509 ; (ditṭhadhamma°), II. 228
 Nimittanī, I. 119, 296 ; (obhāsa°, rūpa°), III. 161
 Niraggaḷo, I. 139
 Nirayapālā, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334 ; II. 86, 149, 186 ; III. 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhojananī, I. 156
 Nissaraṇanī (uttarinī), I. 326 ; III. 25
 Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276 ; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammanī, III. 129 ; (°sukhanī), III. 110
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatananī, I. 41, 160 ; (°adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28 ; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Paṇsukūlikattani, I. 214 ; III. 41
 Pakkamitabbari (bhikkhunā), I. 105
 Paccayo, I. 259, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhanī), I.

- 307, 310; (°dhammā), III. 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāṇi, I. 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññāvā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (samma°), 272; (°vimutto), I. 477
 Paṭiccasamuppādaṇi, I. 190, 257
 Paṭiccasamuppādakusalo, III. 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakāṇaṇi), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāmini), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudayagāmini), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
 Paṭisaraṇaṇi, III. 9
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (°dhātu), I. 185, 421; (°saññā), III. 105; (°samo), I. 423
 Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
 Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāṇi, III. 170
 Paṇḍito, III. 61
 Paṭiññātakaraṇaṇi, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānaṇi, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgaṇi (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsaiṅkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsana, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamaṇaṇi, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Pariññā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānaṇi, I. 45, 148; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha°), II. 146
 Paripuṇṇasaṅkappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (aṭṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekaṇi, I. 16
 Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (aṭṭha dhammā), I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsāṇisaṭṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.
 Piṇḍapātikattaṇi, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññaṇi, I. 404; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (°sukhaṇi), I. 454
 Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I. 294
 Pubbantānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

Pubbekatani, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṇi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (°āyatanāni), II. 261; (°kāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanam, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanaṇi, II. 104
 Buddhā (atitā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyaṇi (caturaṅga-samannāgataṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (°uppadavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyāni (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayaḥheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65

Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇṣari, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi°), III. 4
 Majjhima (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇīyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussaṇṇā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasā), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikatābhojanaṇi, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māraccakkhuṇi, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (°diṭṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (°maggo, °vācā, °saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettaṃ (kaṇṇamaṃ), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
 Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
 Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
 Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
 Yoggācariyā, III. 222
 Yoniyo (catāṣṣo), I. 73

 Rattibhojanam, I. 473
 Raso, III. 55, 267
 Rahovādo, III. 230
 Rukkhamūlikattam, III. 41
 Rūpaṃ, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
 Rūpaññū, I. 220
 Rūpāṇi (cakkhuviññeyyāni),
 III. 291
 Rūpī, II. 229

 Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
 Lajjā, I. 414
 Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
 Lābhī, III. 39
 Lūkho, I. 77
 Lokāmisam, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
 Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233

 Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
 Vacīkammaṃ, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
 Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
 Vaṇṇā (cattāro), II. 128
 Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (seṭṭho), 84, 148
 Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānam), II.
 198
 Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
 Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vinutti)
 III. 88, 297
 Viññānam, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
 Viññānakāyā (cha), III. 280
 Viññāṇāñcāyatanaṃ, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
 Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
 Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
 Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānam,
 I. 120
 Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
 Viddasu, I. 310
 Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
 Vinayadharattam, III. 39
 Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
 Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
 Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
 Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
 Vimokhā (atṭha), II. 12
 Viriyaṃ, I. 242
 Viriyārambho, I. 144
 Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
 Vivekaṃ, I. 14
 Visamṃyutto, I. 139
 Visuddhi, I. 148
 Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210 214

Vīmaṇṣako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500 ; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 56 ; [°kāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedanīyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇaṃ (catuppadaṃ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajjāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29

 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkehihhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;
 II. 230 ; (°uppatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāṃ, II. 169, 199 ; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;
 (°paṭilābho), III. 46 ; (°veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;
 III. 45
 Saññū, II. 228

Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇīyaṃ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;
 (°anusārī), I. 479 ; (°vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṃ, I. 163, 240 ;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavaśaṃvaro, I. 6
 Saḥbrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmīcipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;
 (°sampadā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṃ, I. 157, 426, 484

- Salāyatanaṃ, I. 52
 Sassataṃ, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānaṃ, &c.), II. 195 ; III. 99
 Sāṅgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññaṃ, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññaṭṭho, I. 271
 Sārakaraṇīyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārāṇīyā (cha dhammā), I. 322 ; II. 250
 Sāvakaśaṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330 ; II. 8, 11 ; III. 115
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbaṃ (bhikkūnaṃ), I. 123, 271 ; II. 239 ; (gahapatissa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438 ; III. 2
 Sinānaṃ (antaraṃ), I. 39
 Sīlabbatapārāmaso, I. 433
 Sīlavā, I. 334
 Sīlasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Sīlasampanno, I. 354
 Sīlaṃ, III. 99
 Sukhaṃ, I. 37, 93, 141, 247, 398 ; (°kāmo), I. 341 ; (°duk-
 khī), II. 36 ; (°dhammā), I. 447 ; (°vinicchayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111, (°vihāro), 294
 Suññāgāraṃ, I. 33, 118, 213 ; III. 302
 Sutaṃ, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384 ; II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80 ; (cātuvaṇṇi), II. 132, 147
 Susukābhayaṃ, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354 ; III. 76, 300
 Sevitabbāsevitabbaṃ, III. 45
 Sotāpattiphalasamannāgato, I. 325
 Sotāvadhānaṃ, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somanassaṃ, I. 313 ; III. 26, 36, 217
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 96
 Hirottappaṃ, I. 271
 Hīnappanītatā (manussabhū-
 tānaṃ), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407 ; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178
 Agāraṃ (ekādasadvāraṃ), I. 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279 ; II. 21 ; III. 178
 Aggi (jalati), I. 259 ; II. 181, 204
 Aggigavesī (puriso), III. 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā),
 I. 74, 365
 Atṭhikaṅkalanī, I. 364
 Aṇḍahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṇḍāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104,
 357
 Atimūttakamālā (itthi . . .
 labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānaṃ), I
 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhavenī, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṃ (kaṇṭhe vi-
 lagganī), I. 394
 Araññaṃ migo, I. 79
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446 ; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikuṇapena (. . . itthi
 atṭhiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāniyakamiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraññaṃ mago (baddho), I.
 173 ; (caramāno), 174
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167

 Inaṃ (puriso ādāya), I. 275

 Uḍakatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Uḍakamaṇiko, III. 95
 Uḍakarahado, I. 276, 279 ;
 II. 15, 22 ; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso tṭhito),
 III. 130

Uppalāni, &c., I. 277 ; II.
 16 ; III. 93
 Ummāpupphaṃ, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṃ, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242

 Oṭṭhapadaṃ, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṃ vatthaṃ, I. 277 ; II.
 16 ; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṃ (agārakaṃ),
 I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14

 Kamsapātī, I. 25
 Kaññā (khattiya°, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṭṭhaṃ (sasnehaṃ), I. 240,
 III. 95 ; (sukkhaṃ), I. 242
 Kaṇṇikārapupphaṃ, II. 14
 Kantāraddhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-
 mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṃ (puriso . . .
 ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā),
 III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā),
 I. 135
 Kūṭāgāraṃ, I. 322
 Kotthu (nadītīre), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṃ mādhuṃ anelakaṃ
 . . . (puriso pīḷeyya), II. 5

 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, puppha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I. 505
 Gāmo (sāko, añño), I. 278 ; II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso), I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ; III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya), I. 115 ; (ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ; II. 201
 Jambonadaṃ (paṇḍukambale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (puriso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I. 250, 331, 464 ; II. 256
 Tiṇukkam (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṃ (°padīpo), III. 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ; (bandhanehi baddho), II. 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugam, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ; III. 92
 Nāgavanam, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ; (ārañṇako) III. 132 ; (mahallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhāṃ, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III. 141

 Pakkhī, I. 268 ; III. 34
 Paṭhavī, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III. 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttam, I. 316
 Pokkharanī, I. 76, 283 ; III. 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakapuppham, II. 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I. 244 ; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242, 243
 Bāham sammīñjitam (pasāreyya), II. 79

Bilārabhastā, I. 128
 Bilāro, I. 334
 Bijagānabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bījāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇṣapesī, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veluriyo), II. 17, 33, 41; III. 121; (°ratanam), III. 123
 Manuññabhojanani (puriso . . . chadḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso . . . paṇḍavekkhamāno), I. 100; II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . . abhimattheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakani (bhogani), I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇani), III. 169

 Rājagahagāṇimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhaphalaṇi, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā), III. 274

 Laṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127

 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I. 226

Vacchako (karunako), I. 226, 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatarīyo), I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gāḷhā), III. 159; (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvalī, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarīraṇi (sivathikāyaṇi chadḍitaṇi), III. 91
 Sallaṇi, II. 216, 256
 Sāraccchedo (rukkhassa), I. 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111, 192, 198, 233; III. 194, 224
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-dūre), I. 488
 Sālavanani, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāgūḷo (purisopakkehiyya), III. 94
 Sighani (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sīsavethanani, II. 193
 Sunisā, I. 186
 Suttaḡūḷo (puriso pakkehiyya), III. 95
 Supinakani, I. 365
 Suvanṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 528
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadaṇi, I. 184

